

Public SECTOR GOV. - DEFENCE

1989

July - NOV - DEC



# Sad farewell from Botha to SADF

By HENRI du PLESSIS  
Weekend Argus Defence  
Reporter

**AN EMOTIONAL** President P W Botha today said farewell to the South African Defence Force today in Cape Town.

The parade, held primarily to celebrate the SADF's 77th anniversary, was marked by a variety of Cape and other military units and military hardware, including about 100 vehicles.

Some of the units and hardware, like the crack 32 Battalion and the armoured vehicle, the Rooikat, have not been seen in Cape Town before.

Proceedings brought traffic to a halt and drew large crowds, especially during the march past from Darling Street, through Adderley Street and Hertzog Boulevard to the Castle.

Welcoming the President, SADF Chief General Jannie Geldenhuys said President Botha was responsible for building the armed forces to its present level.

He had created a place for women in the SADF, opened the way for all members of the population to serve in the forces and laid the foundations of the arms industry.

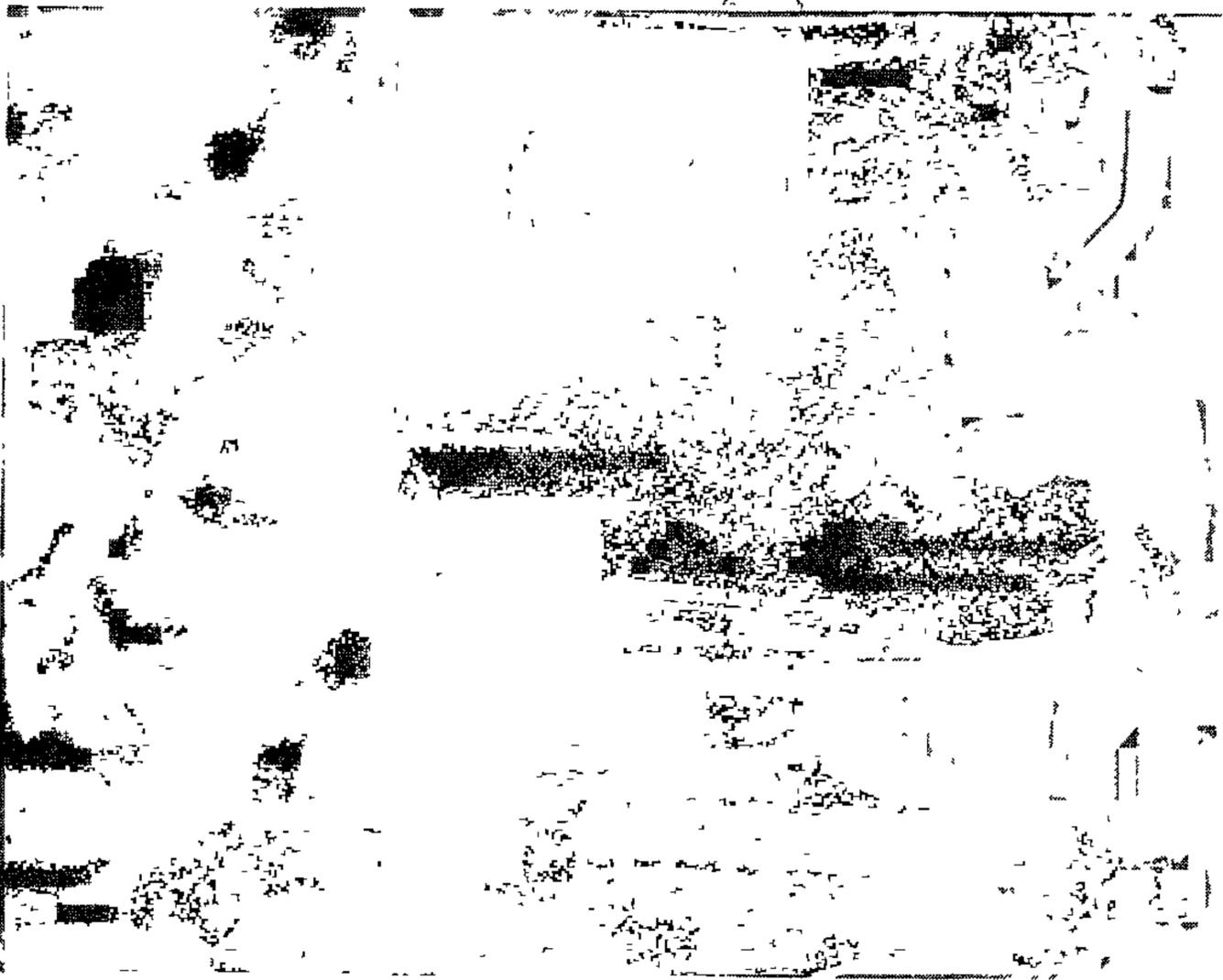
For this President Botha and his wife Elize would be fondly remembered, he said.

With a voice quivering emotionally with emotion, President Botha said his official connection to the SADF stretched 23 years.

He congratulated the recipients of the Honours Crux medals on behalf of the nation, the government and the Defence Force.

On the presentation of national colours to three local military units, he said the colours meant national pride was preferable to selfishness and national suicide.

"In terms of our constitution, the State President is the commander in chief of the SADF and today, with pride and thankfulness, I say farewell to this illustrious organisation. I thank you and I greet you."



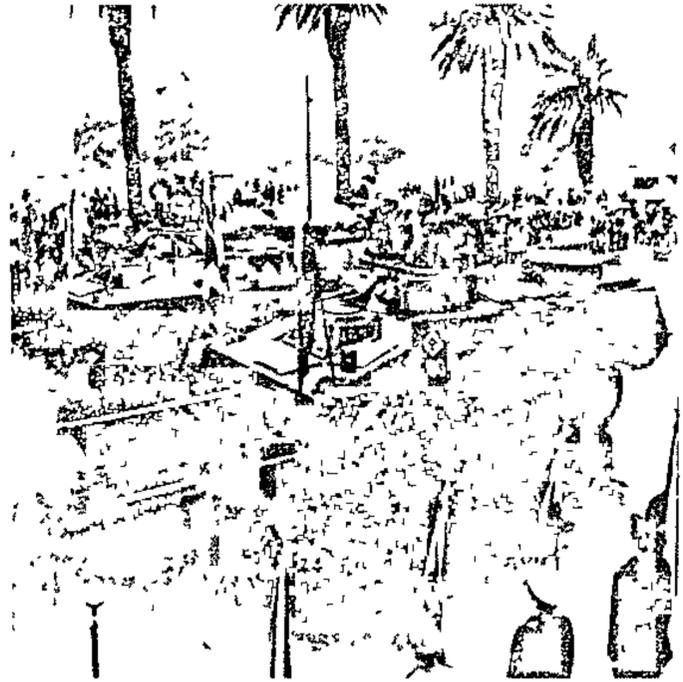
Picture DION TROMP, Weekend Argus  
**President Botha stands silently to attention as he returns the salute for the last time to soldiers marching past.**

# City salutes SADF on its 77th birthday



Pictures DION TROMP, Weekend Argus

A grim-faced Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, sits pensively while Mrs Elize Botha dabs her eyes during Mr PW Botha's farewell speech. He was speaking at a parade marking the 77th anniversary of the Defence Force.



The officers commanding the various regiments in today's parade salute as the Ratels leading the march move slowly past the podium.



1 SACC battalion marches past the podium.



Students from the Women's College dance in Darling Street today.

NEWS

# 'Top brass' going to war for DP say: All must

## talk to ANC

A CAREER among the very top ranks of the South African military is an unusual background for an anti-apartheid campaigner

But General Wally Black is running for Parliament in the September 6 general elections with the message that apartheid is wrong and whites must negotiate a peaceful path towards black majority rule.

The 66-year-old former Director-General of Operations of the South African Defence Force (SADF) is one of three retired senior officers who have been nominated as general election candidates for the liberal Democratic Party

The others are General Bob Rogers (67), Chief of the Air Force from 1974-79, and Colonel Hilda Burnett (59), commanding officer of the Army Women's Training College from 1973-78

Ex-officers have run for liberal opposition parties in the past, but none held positions as senior as those of Black and Rogers, a decorated World War 2 and Korean War fighter pilot. All three are grandparents

who say they want to bequeath a more stable, egalitarian and prosperous South Africa

They want negotiations with the ANC and the release of Nelson Mandela. Like most whites they want the ANC to suspend violence, a move it refuses to make prior to negotiations, but are adamant a solution is impossible without the group's participation

"A future without the ANC giving some input is impossible," Colonel Burnett told Reuters. Black majority rule "is going to be inevitable", added General Black. These have been minority views among a conservative white electorate which for 40 years has plunged consistently for apartheid

Security is of paramount importance in a country where the increasingly outnumbered white minority is fearful of the future

The National Party rarely misses a chance to de-

WILLIAM MACLEAN

254

scribe the Democratic Party as soft on security and the nomination of Black, Burnett and Rogers as DP candidates may help rebut the charge

The three former officers said in telephone interviews they wanted strong military forces but said apartheid required heavy, economically damaging spending on defence and security

"It's far better to get the co-operation of black people than hit them with a stick," said Col Burnett. "You've got to deal with the security danger, but that's short term. You want people who are happy."

The National Party says it wants security for whites so they can negotiate politically with blacks from a position of strength. The far right Conservative Party, the main opposition, speaks of security only in terms of protection for whites

Col Burnett is from the dominant Afrikaner community that is traditionally the backbone of National Party support. She left the National Party two years ago, but said persuading fellow Afrikaners to



**GENERAL ROGERS:**  
Accept the inevitable.

follow her would not be easy

"To break with what is very well known to you is not easy. They are still a little afraid of a future they don't know," she said

General Black was promoted to SADF director general of operations in July 1976 in the immediate aftermath of riots in Soweto. He retired in 1978

He said his views had been shaped partly by those events. "White people didn't appreciate fully the conditions under which those people lived. There was a lack of everything, of basic facilities," he said

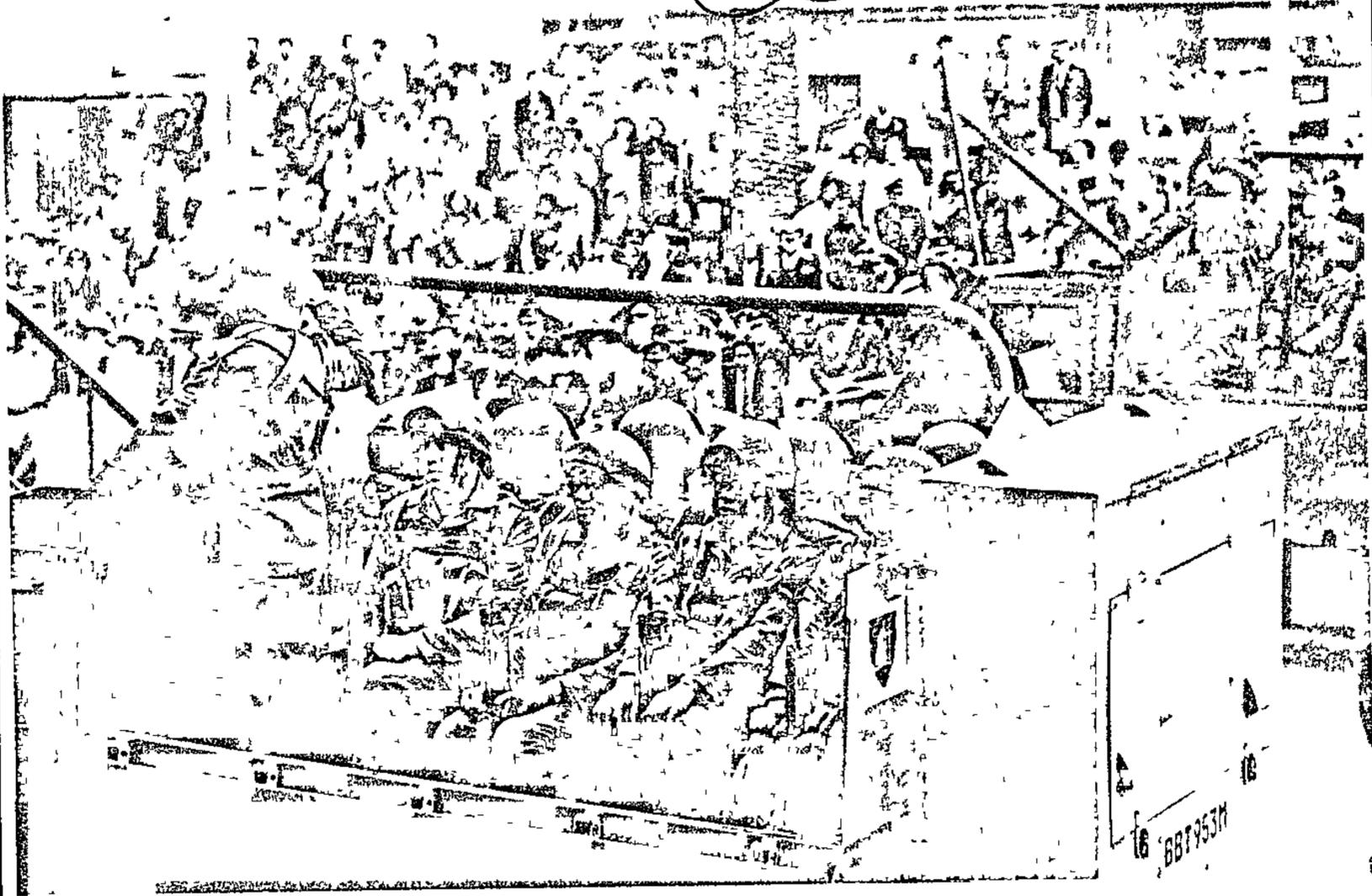
He said there was a "fair sprinkling" of senior officers in the military who held similar views

General Rogers said many officers knew the Government had to talk to credible black leaders about bringing blacks into government but "a lot of the voters just don't want to know that message"

"We must educate people to accept the inevitable, and not to accept it with a resigned sigh but to work together and make the most of it" — Reuter



**GENERAL BLACK:**  
Soweto had impact.



**BUFFEL PASSES** The commander of a Buffel mine-protected vehicle throws a stiff-armed salute at President P W Botha as he passed the saluting base during Saturday's military parade in the city Pictures RICHARD BELL

# It rains on PW's parade

Defence Correspondent

UNDER cold, grey winter skies which broke into rain at one stage, the Defence Force celebrated its 77th birthday on Saturday by turning winter-drab Darling Street into a two-hour spectacle of bright-coloured banners, marching men and fighting vehicles of all sizes and types

For the guest of honour, President P W Botha, it was the last time he officiated as commander-in-chief of the armed forces

There was a catch in his voice as, at the end of his address, he said "I thank you and I greet you God bless you"

In the first part of the programme, the SADF flag was formally handed over by Natal Command, which has held it for the past year, to Brigadier A K de Jager, OC Western Province Command. Mr Botha then presented national colours to four local units — 10 Anti-Aircraft Regiment's Anti-Aircraft School, Air Force Base Ysterplaat, Naval Base Cape Town and 3 Medical Battalion Group

He then decorated 22 officers and men from a variety of regiments, arms and services with the Honoris Crux for gallantry, most of them for deeds performed during the fighting in Angola in 1987 and 1988



**PRESIDENT ON PARADE . . .** President P W Botha stands next to the parade commander, Colonel Hannes Spies of the Medical Service. On the right is the Mayor of Cape Town, Mr Peter Muller

The highest decoration, the Honoris Crux Silver, went to Sapper J J Badenhorst of the South African Engineer Corps, who rescued two comrades from a mine-field and later salvaged weapons and ammunition from a burning Ratel infantry fighting vehicle

After the presentations there was a march-past of soldiers, sailors and airmen, followed by fighting and support vehicles, led by Colonel Pat McLoughlin, OC 71 Motorized Brigade. The overall parade commander was Colonel Hannes Spies of the South African Medical Service



**LEFT** Second-Lieutenant Horst Bremer of the South African Armoured Corps was decorated with the Honoris Crux for risking heavy hostile fire during the Angolan fighting in September of 1987, to salvage a Ratel-90 tank destroyer which had been immobilised. He is the son of the late Commandant Horst Bremer, well-known rugby personality and former OC Regiment Oranjerivier



**LEFT** Second-Lieutenant Pieter Moos of 6 Maintenance Unit, Ordnance Service Corps, was decorated with the Honoris Crux for risking his life to extinguish a petrol fire last year at the unit's bulk fuel storage depot. Calvinia-born and raised, Lieutenant Moos' parents travelled from the Koue Bokkeveld town to watch their son being decorated by the State President

## SA commandos lose court appeal

GABORONE — The Appeal Court in Botswana yesterday dismissed an appeal against conviction by two South African commandos who staged an aborted raid on Gaborone, the Botswana Press Agency reports.

The Court of Appeal in Lobatse confirmed the 10 year sentences imposed on Johannes Basson and Theodore Hermanssen by the Francistown High Court earlier this year.

STW 3/11/89 STROKES 254  
The court, however, set aside the eight strokes which had been part of their original sentence.

In their appeal, Basson and Hermanssen had argued that the trial judge had erred in using Basson's statement to convict Hermanssen.

But the court ruled that this had not resulted in a miscarriage of justice, which would warrant the setting aside of their convictions.

The two commandos were part of a seven-man raiding party whose mission was foiled by the Botswana security forces in June last year. — Sapa

Unless otherwise stated, political comment in this issue is by HW Tyson, content approved by RG Anderson and DS Walker, and political cartoons by D Anderson, all of 47 Sauer Street, Johannesburg.

## Another 'successful' launch

Star 6/7/89  
Armcor yesterday announced another test booster rocket had been successfully launched from their Overberg test range as part of a programme to verify the performance of the range. (154)

A spokesman for Armcor said this test was a major milestone in the development of the range.

Commandant Marais, Armcor's outgoing chairman, said the test range would further enhance the country's test capabilities. — Sapa.

## Support group for 'Upington 26' is formed

Star 6/1/89  
CAPE TOWN — A support committee has been formed to give families and dependants of the "Upington 26" moral and financial support.

Fourteen of the 26 were sentenced to death in May and the other 12 received prison sentences of six to eight years, on charges relating to the "common purpose" murder of a policeman. Sentences on six of the defendants were suspended on condition they render community service.

The Upington Support Committee (Upsco), is supported by the South African Council of Churches, the SA Council for Higher Education and a number of other organisations.

A spokesman for Upsco said the common purpose doctrine as applied in the Upington trial had "sinister implications in that it criminalises legitimate political activities".

"It has the effect of undermining and smashing any democratic protest or demonstration if an 'illegal' common purpose can be found," he said.

The committee demanded the release of the Upington 26 and an end to capital punishment, the spokesman said. — Sapa

*Copy from 6/7/89*  
**New rocket  
from Armscor** *254*

PRETORIA — Armscor yesterday successfully launched a test booster rocket from the Overberg range near Bredasdorp

A statement described the launch as "a major milestone" in the development of the range

A spokesman for Armscor was last night tightlipped over details of the test — Staff Reporter and Sapa

# Death only a pace away...

By HENRI DU PLESSIS  
Defence Reporter

## TRUE WAR STORIES

A TEAM of sappers moved slowly into a line of Angolan bush

Not far away, their vehicle stood waiting, camouflaged against possible enemy eyes

It is April 23 1988 and Operation Packer is at its end in the middle of Angola

Handling their deadly cargo of high explosives with the utmost care, the sappers set about their work and laid a complicated network of mines

Anti-tank mines to destroy any T54 which might stray into the line of bush while on patrol or the attack, anti-personnel mines guaranteed to thin the ranks of any infantry group hoping to make the bush a site for ambush

### Hidden traps

And around the main minefield, several "nuisance" minefields of anti-personnel and shrapnel mines were laid

flies, ammunition, mortar bombs and equipment until the first R4 shots went off because of the heat inside the metal vehicle

Only then did he jump out — his hands badly burnt

"During both incidents, which occurred within a day of each other, Sapper Badenhorst proved that his actions in service of his fellow men and country and in circumstances of extreme mortal danger were brave and selfless and this makes him a worthy recipient of the Honoris Crux Silver," his citation reads

Sapper Badenhorst, of 13 Field Engineer Regiment, was however only one of 21 men who were decorated on Saturday for bravery

Some of the stories told in the citations of the 21 decorated men speak of desperate battles in armoured vehicles as speed and the ability to manoeuvre proved to be the basis

At a special 77th anniversary parade of the South African Defence Force, 21 soldiers received the Honoris Crux medal for bravery from the State President, Mr P W Botha.

Any one them could be your next-door neighbour, the man in the next queue, the next office — ordinary Joe Public. Their bravery in action however has put them in a very special class of their own. This is their story.



**CONGRATULATIONS:** Sapper Johannes Badenhorst receives his Honoris Crux Silver from the State President, Mr P W Botha. He walked into a minefield, lifted his badly wounded companion and carried him back to the team's vehicle



**DECORATED:** Second Lieutenant Pieter Moos of 6 Maintenance Unit of the Ordnance Services Corps battled a fire which threatened to cause a large bulk fuel installation to blow up. He receives his medal from President Botha

Sapper Johannes Jacobus Badenhorst was one of the men who dug up the sandy earth to lay and arm these deadly hidden traps

As he went about his work, an explosion shook the earth and he looked up in time to see a comrade fall

Without hesitation, he walked into an already prepared minefield, lifted his badly wounded companion onto his shoulders and carried him back to the team's vehicle. And all the time he knew he was in mortal danger

At the vehicle, he was told of another man lying wounded in the minefield. Again he rushed in, death always only a pace away, and saw a dead companion lying in the minefield

Then he started defusing mines to open a trail from the body to the vehicle, after which he took a groundsheet and, with the help of two comrades, carried the body to the vehicle in the groundsheet

This was only half the story. With the other half, which played itself out the very next day, Sapper Badenhorst earned the second highest decoration for valour on the battlefield his country can of-



fer — the Honoris Crux Silver

On April 24, while engaged in the seemingly harmless exercise of returning to base, Sapper Badenhorst again had the opportunity to prove his mettle

The Ratel armoured personnel carrier they were travelling in caught alight and the three men inside jumped out to see if they could stop the flames

Their attempts soon proved futile however and it was a desperate Sapper Badenhorst who jumped into the vehicle and threw out R4 assault ri-

Three men distinguished themselves in one such a battle in the vicinity of the much publicised Lomba River conflicts

Corporal Trevor Stander of 101 Battalion found himself the only surviving rank in charge of a company caught in an ambush during Operation Moduler late in 1987

Leader of Bravo section of Charlie Company's Platoon Three, he was with his company commander, a Captain Rademeyer, and platoon commander Second Lieutenant Botes who rushed to help another of their company's platoons of men in Casspir armoured personnel carriers

On their way, they drove into an ambush and lost men and vehicles to enemy fire

After fighting their way through this ambush, they again ran into an ambush during which Captain Rademeyer and Second Lieutenant Botes died

Corporal Stander took over command of the remaining men and vehicles and continued the battle despite being seriously wounded and in a badly damaged vehicle

He continued to command the company until his vehicle

was destroyed with no less than 10 anti-tank projectiles

The corporal stayed with his vehicle and fought until he was evacuated

"When I think back now, it seems unreal, as if in a dream," said Second Lieutenant David Anthony Bock, the commander of Platoon Two of the same company

His was the platoon Corporal Stander's force was trying to support

"The area was hilly and quite bushy — my vehicle was on a hill and I could see the enemy advancing over a hill a distance away"

Lieutenant Bock's platoon was placed as a stopper and early warning group near a road

### Surprise

He and his men heard vehicles approaching from the north and they drove up to investigate

The enemy, deployed in ambush, caught them by complete surprise with anti-tank and machine gun fire, during which Lieutenant Bock's vehicle and the vehicle carrying Section Three were knocked out

A large number of the two vehicles' crews were wound-



Corporal Johannes Bronkhorst wounded but drove into the ambush and shot a large number of the enemy

ed and unable to fight back and the rest fled without command

Lieutenant Bock remained at his vehicle and, with him and his men firing small arms and machine guns, checked three enemy charges while they themselves were under heavy fire

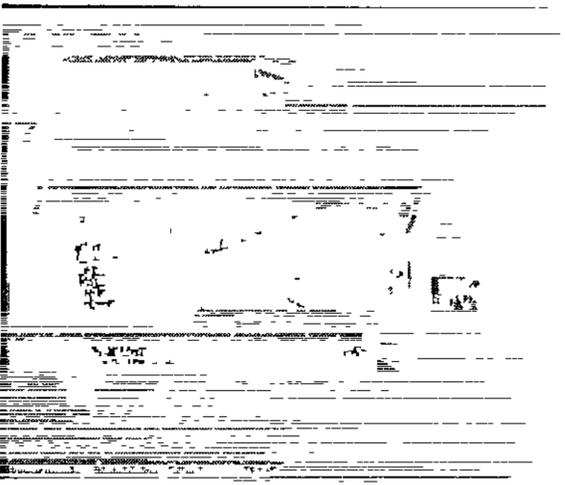
The young national service officer remained with his vehicle, preventing the enemy from taking it, even though heavy artillery fire rained upon him and his men. Even under the bombardment they continued to help the wounded and move them to a safer area until help finally arrived

"It is difficult now to remember some of the details — it seems as dreamy as what is happening to us now," he said in an interview last week

What was happening to him and his 20 brothers in arms was the presentation of their medals by the Commander-in-Chief of the SADF, President P. W. Botha at the SADF's 77th anniversary parade in Cape Town

"Just to stay alive!" said a shy Corporal Johannes Jurre Bronkhorst of 101 Battalion when asked why he did what he did. Despite his shy appearance, he proved to be fearless and ferocious in battle

Corporal Bronkhorst was vehicle commander and section leader One-One Charlie of platoon one, Alpha Company when his company was ordered to help 101 Battalion's



Second Lieutenant David Bock checked three enemy charges while he and his men were under heavy fire

Charlie Company, who had come into contact with a large number of enemy forces, his citation reads

On the way to Charlie Company's position where Lieutenant Bock and Corporal Stander were busy earning their decorations, Alpha Company ran into an enemy ambush of about 100 soldiers

Platoons one, three and nine charged the enemy with Corporal Bronkhorst's vehicle in the thick of things as the enemy fired anti-tank weapons and machine guns at them

### Shot away

Corporal Bronkhorst was wounded in the arm, but despite his injury, drove his vehicle into the middle of the ambush where he shot a large number of the enemy with the heavy 12.7mm machine gun mounted on his vehicle

The machine gun was then shot away, but Corporal Bronkhorst, "still defied" the enemy and drove over a large number of them with his vehicle

"He disregarded his own safety by acting completely fearlessly and continued to circle around with his vehicle, killing a large number of the enemy," his citation reads

He remained standing up and, drawing the enemy fire, saved the lives of his fellow soldiers whose vehicles had been knocked out

After the contact, with three of his vehicles' wheels flat and shredded, he drove back into the contact area

and helped the wounded despite the wound in his arm

Far away from the front of battle at the relative safety of an airfield, Sergeant Phillipus Rudolf van Dyk of 24 Squadron, South African Air Force, had the opportunity to show that the men at the rear also knew when they had to risk all

And his actions, shortly before Lieutenant Bock and Corporal Stander had their encounters with death, also promoted him to the ranks of the honoured few decorated on Saturday

It was October 1987 and a number of Buccaneer bombers were assigned to carry out an operational sortie with shrapnel and standard bombs

One of the aircraft developed a problem which prevented the release of its bomb load and Sergeant van Dyk, an armament fitter, noticed the safety mechanism wire of one of the bombs inside the aircraft had pulled out and that this had activated the delay pistol mechanism of the bomb

He realised the sortie would take more than an hour, while the pistol delay allowed for only an hour and he set about disarming the mechanism

He opened the tail panel of the bomb and removed the pistol mechanism, the smell of acetone confirming his suspicion that the bomb had been armed

Five minutes later, the firing pin of the pistol mechanism went off



ROW OF HONOUR: Seated in order of seniority, the 21 recipients of the Honoris Crux wait for the call to receive their medals at the parade in Darling Street.

Pictures: DANA LE ROUX and BRENTON GEACH, The Argus

CMG Tom's 7/7/89

254



# SAAF struggles to keep fighter pilots

Defence Correspondent

THE South African Air Force spends more than R9 million to turn out a fully-fledged Cheetah fighter pilot — but struggles to keep him long enough for a full return on its investment, according to Lieutenant-General Jan van Loggerenberg

Addressing newly qualified pilots at a wings parade at Flying Training School Dunnottar yesterday, SAAF chief Gen Van Loggerenberg quoted shock statistics about SAAF personnel losses — not to death or accident, but to the lures of the private sector

He said that whereas the pilots had acquired the right to feel proud of SAAF successes, "you must also assume co-responsibility for its failures, and one of our failures is certainly our inability to keep the majority of our per-

## 'Too many' men going to private sector

sonnel for those critical 10 to 12 years after qualification"

It cost more than R700 000 to train a pilot to wings standard. By the time he was ready to convert to Mirage fighters the cost had risen to R4,8 million, and by the time he had "gained sufficient experience on the Cheetah to outfight the best that an enemy can throw at him, we have invested more than R9 million in him

"Of equal importance is the time spent in training him. It takes a minimum of six years from his first solo flight on a Harvard before we consider him a

fully-fledged operational Cheetah fighter pilot. Money cannot buy that experience"

In a five-year period, he said, the SAAF had taken in almost 3 000 apprentices, but "over the same period our net gain of technical personnel was less than 20% of the number we had trained"

"One could say, therefore, that from the Air Force's point of view a very large part of our training costs have amounted to fruitless expenditure"

Gen Van Loggerenberg said that although in this way the SAAF was contributing to the skilled manpower pool of the country at large, "the fact remains, however, that the Air Force is providing a service in this regard which is not really our responsibility. We do so with zeal, but we shall have to find a formula which will satisfy our requirements as well"

254

SADF

# SADF 'to leave Turfloop'

A SOUTH African Council of Churches delegation which was stopped and searched at a SA Army roadblock on Wednesday was later told by University of the North management that an end to the presence of South African soldiers on the Turfloop campus was in sight

An SACC statement said scheduled talks between its delegation and the university's administration almost did not happen because the visiting party was held up for more than an hour at the roadblock, manned by troops from the SA Defence Force base at the university

## Roadblock

Wednesday's discussions were a sequel to an earlier meeting between the two groups and once again the presence of security forces on the campus, their alleged interference in the normal life of the university and the issue of the students' right to organise there raised

The statement said the SACC delegation was stopped at a roadblock a few kilometres from the university by SADF troops who identified themselves as coming from the Turfloop base

"Though claiming that the delegation was not

under arrest the soldiers prevented it from sending a message to the university to tell the authorities there what had happened to them

"It was clear that the

roadblock was hastily set up to detain the delegation and to prevent it from arriving at the university on time for the meeting," the statement alleged

A SADF spokesman confirmed the SACC delegation "encountered a roadblock and were stopped in accordance with normal practices"

— Sapa

# SA wanted Starstreak 'at any cost'

## Missile firm was 'target of espionage', says arms dealer

CAN-77B 10/7/89

254

LONDON — The arms dealer at the centre of a South African attempt to steal the secrets of Britain's Starstreak missile said at the weekend its makers, Short Brothers of Belfast, were the target of a long-running, well-financed South African espionage operation.

Mr Douglas Bernhardt, who was arrested with three Ulster Loyalists in Paris two months ago as they allegedly tried to hand over missile parts, added that the Belfast plant was still vulnerable despite a security clampdown.

Mr Bernhardt, 41, a Geneva-based arms dealer, revealed Pretoria's plans to obtain "at any cost" the guidance system of the Starstreak missile, the most advanced system of its kind in an attempt to beat the world-wide arms embargo.

Interviewed in a secluded hotel on the French-Swiss border after his release from prison last week he also disclosed that it was highly classified parts of the missile guidance system, not a stolen replica, which came close to being handed over by Ulster Loyalists to a South African diplomat working for Armscor.

His statement showed that Armscor was willing to stop at nothing and would do anything to obtain Britain's secret missile guidance technology which it needs for its own air defence missiles.

British government spokesmen have tried to minimise the security breach by maintaining that the three Ulster Loyalists arrested by French intelligence officers in a Paris hotel were attempting to sell a dummy Blowpipe missile-launcher of little technical value.

Mr Bernhardt an American citizen was released by the French authorities after 10 weeks in prison during which he was interviewed by agents of the DST, France's internal security service.

He insisted that the Paris deal was purely "a commercial money-for-technology deal with no guns involved".

The Royal Ulster Constabulary has little doubt that the money would be used to buy arms for Protestant paramilitaries. A straight £1 million (about R4.4m) is rumoured still to be on offer to anyone who can deliver the vital computerised "brain" of the Shorts missile.

The Starstreak is recognised as being four years ahead of any portable air defence system the Russians or Americans have developed. It will enter service with the British Army in the mid-1990s.

Mr Bernhardt's arrest in April in Paris came moments after French police swooped on the three members of the paramilitary Ulster Resistance who

were allegedly concluding the sale of the stolen missile parts with the South African diplomat Mr Daniel Storm in the nearby Hilton Hotel.

Mr Bernhardt said the DST agents told him they had been pressured by Britain to make the arrests. The French would have preferred to have waited before moving in since premature arrests may have jeopardised the chances of securing convictions.

The three Loyalist paramilitaries, Mr Noel Little, Mr Samuel Quinn and Mr James King — none of whom works at Shorts — are unlikely to come to trial for another year according to French legal sources.

The French examining magistrate will travel to Belfast this month for consultations with the RUC Special Branch.

Mr Storm operating under diplomatic immunity was expelled from France with two other unnamed South African diplomats and returned home soon after the arrests.

The affair led to the expulsion from London of three South African diplomats as well.

Mr Bernhardt said the Paris rendezvous was "the first step in a long running operation with unlimited funds" by Armscor following orders from Defence Minister General Magnus Valan that Armscor should manufacture its own air defence missile.

After the loss of many troops during an attack by Cuban pilots in recent Angolan operations the SADF see the lack of an effective air defence missile as their Achilles heel.

However according to Mr Bernhardt it is highly unlikely "that senior South African politicians knew or wanted to know the details of Armscor's espionage operation. This supports the assurance given to Mrs Margaret Thatcher by Foreign Minister Mr Pik Botha that that Pretoria had not sanctioned the meeting in Paris.

Mr Bernhardt looking pale and thin, is nervous about his future in the arms business. He acknowledged his long-standing role as a "Mr Fiat" or commercial agent for Armscor among other clients in the defence business" was ruined by the British government's outrage at the discovery of the Armscor espionage operation.

Speaking in a secluded hotel near his home three minutes drive from the Swiss border, Mr Bernhardt refused to discuss other deals he was involved in on behalf of South Africa.

At the time of the arrests in Paris late April the British government was locked in the final stages of negotiations with the Canadian corporation Bombardier for the £30 million (about R132m) sale of Shorts Brothers — Daily Telegraph

# Kangaroo courts: Homes raided

*Comp. Times 11/7/89* *(252)*

By RONNIE MORRIS

A KHAYELITSHA community centre and the homes of three headmen allegedly used as kangaroo courts were raided simultaneously on Saturday following an order granted by a Supreme Court judge last week.

The headmen whose houses were raided are Mr Peter Thetani, Mr Kwale Mpongwana and Mr David Olifant.

Three teams, which included the deputy sheriff of Wynberg, lawyers, court interpreters and witnesses, took part in the raids. Police accompanied the raiding parties.

The order was asked for Mr Mgcini Mkaza, Mrs Margaret du Plessis, Ms Eunice Peter and Mr Michael Mtshotsho, who had al-

leged in the Supreme Court that they had been forced to attend kangaroo courts in Khayelitsha.

A legal representative for the applicants yesterday said it was decided to apply for an "Anton Pillar order". The proceedings took place in camera in the chambers of Mr Justice J Foxcroft.

The purpose was to get evidence for final hearings for interdicts and also for contempt of court charges the clients are bringing against Mr Mali Hoza.

Mr Hoza and the town committee was unaware a raid would be conducted.

The "Anton Pillar order" is used in a situation where fears exist that evidence will be lost.

Mr Hoza, town councillors and headmen had been cited as respondents in three urgent interdict applications in the Supreme

Court to stop kangaroo courts.

Mr Hoza has consistently denied any link between himself, the headmen and the kangaroo courts. He has also denied such courts existed at all.

Since interim interdicts had been granted against Mr Hoza, reports had still been received of people being called before the courts and it had become clear that court documents of some sort had been kept, the lawyer said.

In terms of the order it cannot be made public if any documents or items were seized or not.

Mr Hoza has 14 court days in which to apply for an order overturning the order granted by Mr Justice Foxcroft.

Mr Peter Hazell, instructed by Mallin icks, Rees, Richman and Closenber g Inc, appeared for the applicants.

THERE appears to be some confusion among local Citizen Force servicemen about their obligation in terms of the new call-up policy announced in April

One reader approached me because he had just spent 10 days taking part in this month's 77th SADF birthday celebrations and shortly afterwards received a notice calling him up for a three-week training camp later in the year. How did this square with the reduction in camps mentioned earlier? Well, like this

- From July no CF member will be called up for more than 30 days a year, even though officially his obligation might be 60 or even 90 days — and he will get credit for the full period. There is a proviso, though. The full service period remains on the books and can be implemented if the security situation deteriorates significantly, or appears to be about to do so.

In the case of the above-mentioned reader it means he cannot be called up this year for more than another 20 days unless the mango really hits the fan. So he was either called up by mistake or, because of lack of time, his unit simply did a full call-up with the intention of sorting out the details later.

The latter method is rather a wasteful way of going about things, but till the SADF abandons its long and senseless opposition to providing each unit headquarters with a strong full-time clerical element it will go on happening.

Incidentally, Commando Force members will also have 30-day call-ups, even though their maximum obligation is 50 days a year.

- The SADF is considering a further concession, namely that CF members in their sixth service cycle will not be called up at all (for those who do not know, CF service is in six-two-year cycles, in each of which the member is liable to a maximum of 120 days' service).

The fifth and sixth cycles are already restricted, in the sense that unit commanders must obtain permission from higher up before calling up men in either category. As far as I know the SADF has not yet taken a decision in this regard, so it is early days yet to argue the toss if you are a sixth-cycle man.

The implications, I notice, are not widely understood. Firstly, reducing call-ups to 30 days a year effectively cuts service time by 50% to 360 days. If the sixth-cycle measure is implemented as well, it means that, barring emergencies, the CF obligation will be down to

# Clearing up any confusion over CF call-up

CAF Tents  
12/7/87

284

300 days, spread over 10 years. It strikes me that if the piping times of non-war really arrive (peace might be too much to hope for) and thoughts turn to reducing national service, one might consider a system whereby a serviceman does a year's service, which could be lengthened to a second 12 months, or a portion thereof, if needs must. As it is, actual national service time is now about 11 months because troops are usually discharged early. So the principle is there.

Deville Wood D

# Contingency fund: 75% spent

*Call Times 12/7/89*

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — Up to three-quarters of the R1 billion which the government set aside in the budget for contingencies has been used up after just three months of the financial year

And finance officials said government would risk losing all credibility among the business community if it considered any further election handouts

"There is some leeway left for totally unexpected expenditure, but the rest of the fund has been committed," one official said

Director-General of Finance Mr Gerhard Croeser said the allocation of money in the contingency fund was decided at cabinet level. He could not comment on how much of it had already been spent.

He added, however "I am still quite confident we will be able to stick to the total expenditure outlined in the budget, including the R1 billion"

A total of R128 million from the fund has been earmarked to pay for a once-off bonus for social pensioners while R30 million has been set aside for improved housing subsidies for civil servants

Other government handouts which could have been funded out of the contingency fund include R95 million for Tissot watches for long-serving civil servants and the reinstatement of controversial pension buybacks for 6 500 civil servants

Finance officials said the rest of the money from the fund that had been committed consisted of more "mundane" amounts that had been earmarked for essential over-expenditures by departments

# UK dockers strike ports close

*Call Times 12/7/89*

LONDON — British dockers, in a showdown over jobs, began an indefinite strike yesterday, crippling dozens of ports which handle almost half of Britain's trade

Union officials said the action brought London and Bristol docks to a standstill but it was ignored at some ports, where work continued

The strike was called by the huge Transport and General Workers' Union (TGWU) at 60 ports where the government has ended a Dock Labour Scheme guaranteeing 9 400 workers jobs for life

Port employers said 18 of the ports in the scheme did not join the strike and that 1 400 men had applied for retirement pay-offs worth up to £35 000 (about R154 000) — Sapa-Reuter



ED

# SADF Ladies to the rescue

*Apr 7/89*

*256*

**Own Correspondent**  
**JOHANNESBURG** — The SADF Ladies Association will pay the R100 000 bill for Mrs Elize Botha's farewell party hosted by the association in Cape Town in June, SADF Chief General Jannie Geldenhuis said in a statement yesterday.

The Saffair flight chartered through SADF channels to transport guests from Natal and the Free State was "not correctly authorised" and the state would not pay the bill, he said.

He said the ladies' association had offered to settle the flight account and he had accepted. The association is under the auspices of General Geldenhuis's wife, Marie.

"I apologise for any inconvenience that might have arisen out of this matter. It is not without embarrassment and regret that I have had to accept the Defence Force Ladies' Association's offer to settle the account. "I have a very high regard for this praiseworthy organisation and wish to express my

sincere sympathy to them."

The use of air transport had been authorised by a logistics officer of the SA Army based on an existing logistics directive, he said.

He had satisfied himself that there had been no wrongful intent.

The SADF Ladies' Association is funded entirely by various fund-raising activities. In 1988 the association raised R700 000 of which R540 000 had been ploughed back into the SADF, the statement said.

# Economics dictate more volunteers, says SADF chief

**NORMAN CHANDLER**  
Pretoria Bureau

NATIONAL service may be on the brink of being "scaled down", the Chief of the Defence Force, General Jannie Geldenhuys, hinted in Pretoria yesterday.

He said that the process could be a phased one — and that the SADF thought more volunteers for military service could be enlisted.

This would result in economic savings, and General Geldenhuys said that "economics dictate such a situation".

But he warned against attempts to rush the process, particularly in view of the Cuban withdrawal from Angola — which is scheduled, in terms of the peace agreement between South Africa, Angola and Cuba, to be finalised by July 31 1991 — and the internal peace initiative now being pursued in Angola.

"If we start cutting back on manpower, then we will have to look very carefully at the situation in general," he said.

This is the first time that the SADF has officially commented on the future of the two-year national service for white South African men since the Namibian peace process was set in motion, resulting in the return of 6 000 troops to South Africa.

Speaking to the Pretoria Press Club, General Geldenhuys said that the first stage of a scaling down process might involve the commando system and the Citizen Force.

"Later we may look at the national serviceman. Yes, let's try and scale down national service ..."

General Geldenhuys did not indicate any time span, but said that national service was "an emotional issue" with the public.

Answering questions, General Geldenhuys said that, "professionally speaking as a soldier", he was very worried about the way the current Angolan ceasefire had been reached.

Usually, two armies withdrew from each others' lines, but in the case of Angola, the armies involved were meshed to such an extent that commanders sometimes had no idea who was who

**Bruce Cameron** reports from Cape Town that Defence Minister General Magnus Malan has confirmed that citizen force call-ups have been slashed since the implementation of the April 1 Namibian/Angolan peace agreements

The Defence Force has virtually stopped all camps, with citizen force soldiers only doing 30-day camps

An inquiry appointed by General Malan earlier this year is scrutinising the entire system of national service.

General Malan said the SADF had decided to start reducing military service among citizen force men, as most of them were married and held senior positions

# Geldenhuys hints at cut in national service

254  
15/7/89  
25

# Call-up change hinges on report

(254)  
GERALD REILLY

*B1 Day 17/7/87*  
PRETORIA — No change in the call-up system is possible before a committee reports on the SADF's manpower needs and the impact of the annual SADF call-up on the economy.

This was said at the weekend by a Defence Ministry spokesman, who said the committee announced several months ago it would report to Defence Minister Magnus Malan.

On Friday SADF chief Jannie Geldenhuys repeated that the SADF might in future have to place a greater reliance on volunteers.

The spokesman said Malan had announced a scaling-down of citizen force and commando personnel's

camp commitments and obligations. Only after this and the investigation were complete, and against a background of SA's security, could the 24-month call-up be examined.

□ DANIEL SIMON reports that Assocom manpower adviser Vincent Brett said yesterday the organisation welcomed Malan's decision to set up a committee to study the SADF's manpower needs.

Assocom had a project group studying issues concerning military service and hoped that through it the private sector could provide input for the investigations, he said.

# Labour cost index in metal and engine

*B1 Day 17/7/87*  
decreases were

Carl Tintj

17/7/89

# CF men organise 'trade union'<sup>254</sup>

## Defence Correspondent

FOR the first time in South African military history, officers of the Defence Force's 450 000-odd Citizen and Commando Forces — which make up 80% of the SADF's manpower — are to have their own "trade union"

In just 45 minutes on Thursday evening, a group of CCF officers meeting in Johannesburg resolved to form a reserve officers' association, agreed on aims and objectives and formed a steering committee composed of senior serving part-time soldiers

The committee — Colonel W McIntosh of the South African Medical Service (chairman), Colonel P J Joubert, Colonel G W Snelling, Commandant G Steyn and Commandant M E Rightford (secretary) — was given a mandate to work out a constitution and define the agreed-on aims and objectives

The stated purpose of the proposed body will be to meet a need for harnessing the part-time forces' energy and wide spectrum of expertise for the benefit of all men and women serving in uniform.

## Nato

The body will be similar to the large and influential reserve officers' associations which exist in Europe and the United States, some dating back to the 1930s

In Europe the Nato countries, with a total of about 4,5 million reservists, have an umbrella organisation called the Inter-Allied Confederation of Reserve Officers with a membership of more than 800 000

In South Africa a reserve officers' association would have tens of thousands of potential members, many of them holding influential positions in commerce, industry, public life and the civil service

It is expected that when the new body is formed it will liaise continuously with the SADF's command structure, making recommendations based on practical experience and highlighting any organisational or managerial deficiencies

● In a recent interview in the independent military-affairs magazine *Armed Forces*, the Chief of the Army, Lieutenant-General A J Liebenberg, said a reserve officers' association would have his support if it enhanced the effectiveness and image of the CCF.

GHE Times (12/13)

y, July 17, 1989 3 254



General Malan

# Call-up system: Committee to decide

Own Correspondent

PRETORIA — No change in the call-up system is possible before a committee has reported on the manpower needs of the SADF and on the impact of the big annual SADF call-up on the economy

This was said at the weekend by a Defence Ministry spokesman, who said the committee announced several months ago would report to Defence Minister General Magnus Malan

On Friday SADF chief General Jannie Geldenhuys repeated what he had said recently, that in future the SADF might have to place a greater reliance on volunteers.

Any move made, however, would be gradual

The spokesman said it had been known for months that the country's defence manpower needs were under intensive investigation

He said General Malan had already announced a scaling-down of the camp commitments and obligations of Citizen Force and Commando personnel

# Highlanders' OC <sup>Com- Tris</sup> resigns for politics <sup>17/7/89</sup>

Defence Correspondent <sup>754</sup> <sup>(254)</sup>

MR Tony Marriner, the Democratic Party candidate for Caledon in the election, is no longer commanding officer of the Cape Town Highlanders

Mr Marriner recently resigned as OC Cape Town Highlanders when he decided to become involved in politics and is in the process of handing over to his former second-in-command, Major Bernard Ashlin

This was confirmed yesterday by a spokesman for 71 Motorised Brigade, the Cape Town Highlanders' parent formation

His resignation ended an active military career which started in the Transvaal Scottish more than two decades ago and took him through many of the major military events of the past 15 years, including Operation Savannah — the 1975-1976 incursion into Angola — and various border operations

His last period of active service was in command of a first-line battle-group during the tense confrontation with the Cubans in northern Namibia late last year

OC Cape Town Highlanders for seven years, he went through every rank from rifleman to commandant.

In civilian life he was a trainee journalist before entering the stationery business. He now has his own business in Paarl

# Cape Times

TUESDAY, JULY 18, 1989

## Chance to cut conscription

THE Namibian settlement and a climate of greater peace in Southern Africa provide a heaven-sent opportunity for South Africa to scale down conscription in the SA Defence Force. Already the number of Citizen Force and Commando call-ups for operational service are being cut by almost a third, with annual camps now a maximum of 30 days instead of the legally-allowed 50.

But for the sake of an embattled economy, among other reasons, more is required. The present system of conscription removes able-bodied and economically-active males in two ways. It sends them off into unproductive limbo for two years, or it chases them out of the country completely. The latter happens not only to young men but also to rising executives and those running one-man businesses who cannot afford the regular disruption of military camps.

The Dad's Army system should be scrapped immediately. And the committee investigating the revised manpower needs of the SADF and the impact of the present call-up system on the economy should heed the appeal of Human Sciences Research Councillor D D J Botha that the two-year national service period be cut by half. The economy, he says, simply cannot afford two years any longer.

The Defence Force is likely to be placing more emphasis on voluntary service, according to SADF chief General Jannie Geldenhuys. If that reduces conscription it is to be welcomed, so long as all races are involved, on an equal basis. The answer may ultimately lie in a professional army backed up by volunteer units.

3  
1  
**Suicide over call-up papers**

*Cape Times*  
*19/7/69*  
Own Correspondent **254**

**LONDON** — A young South African committed suicide by jumping in front of a tube train here shortly after receiving call-up papers to go home and do national service, Hammersmith Coroners Court was told yesterday.

Mr Jerome Barrett, a 25-year-old land surveyor, smiled at a girl then lay down calmly on the railway lines as a train approached. It was too late for the train to stop.

Mr Ford Hallam, a neighbour and friend, said that Mr Barrett had received national service call-up papers shortly before he jumped in front of the train.

ie had been hit over Mozambican air space. — Sapa-AP

# Swiss forestall SA credit crunch

*Capit Times 19/7/89*

From SIMON BARBER

WASHINGTON — Swiss banks have quietly taken responsibility for repaying \$3,5 billion (R9,43 bn) worth of SA's short-term foreign debt, forestalling a major credit crunch next year, according to US banking sources

The debt, which was outside the standstill, was in the form of Eurobonds due to mature in 1990 and 1991. "South Africa got the Swiss to buy them in and then secured them with gold," a bank official said "The holders are being paid on due date"

SA was faced with having to pay bondholders \$2,1 bn next year and the balance of the \$3,5 bn in 1991.

The Swiss rescue operation was hinted at by Finance Director-General Mr Chris Stals in his private report to creditors following last month's meeting of the standstill committee in London

"A much greater share of the (total debt) outstanding at present, and particularly the debt outside the net, is now represented by long term maturities," the report said

Stals told the bankers that since the start of the standstill in August 1985, SA had reduced its foreign debt from \$23,7bn to \$21,2bn at the end of 1988

## Suicide over call-up papers

*Capit Times 19/7/89* Own Correspondent *254*

LONDON. — A young South African committed suicide by jumping in front of a tube train here shortly after receiving call-up papers to go home and do national service, Hammersmith Coroners Court was told yesterday.

Mr Jerome Barrett, a 25-year-old land surveyor, smiled at a girl then lay down calmly on the railway lines as a train approached. It was too late for the train to stop.

Mr Ford Hallam, a neighbour and friend, said that Mr Barrett had received national service call-up papers shortly before he jumped in front of the train.

# Major's death — court blames SADF

Argus 26/7/87  
254

The Argus Correspondent

PRETORIA. — The medical services arm of the defence force is being held accountable for the death of an army major who was treated after he ran the 1986 Comrades marathon.

The inquest into the death of Major Lorraine Odendaal has ended in the Pretoria Magistrate's Court and the findings are to be sent to the Attorney-General.

The causes of death were found to be acute kidney failure with pulmonary oedema (fluid in the lungs), which led to cardiac arrest and which caused irreversible brain damage, pneumonia and septicaemia.

## Named three

The magistrate, Mr K J Kruger, said Major Odendaal, 32, was treated by a team of doctors at 1 Military Hospital in Pretoria, where he was admitted on June 2, 1986 and died on January 20, 1987.

He said it was not possible for each of the doctors to be held accountable, but that they were in the service of the South African Medical Services (SAMS), which could be held accountable as a legal entity.

Mr Kruger said he saw fit to name three members of the team responsible for the major's treatment. They are Dr E W le Roux, Dr M Z Michalski and Dr J S Loubser.

He said there was an obvious communication problem in the services. Technologists and pathologists did not inform doctors of the result of laboratory tests on blood samples and the doctors did not ask for the results.

Doctors were also not informed by nurses of Major Odendaal's complaints that his kidneys were painful.

Factors to be taken into account also included the failure of doctors to act on test results. Tests were still being done two weeks before the major died.

Other factors were that Major Odendaal had run the Comrades in the first place and taken pain killers before and during the marathon race.

Control was not kept on the major's liquid intake while he was in hospital. He was also given a weekend pass on Thursday June 4 while still complaining of kidney pains, and was given more liquids when he was re-admitted the following evening.

Major Odendaal had a heart attack before going into a coma.

Mr Kruger said the family's later decision not to resuscitate him hastened death, but did not cause it.

He said the court was also taking into account that statements were made three years after Major Odendaal's death.

Mr C P Rabie, appearing for the Defence Force, had said statements made to a board of inquiry, held two weeks before the major died, were not to be made known.

Star 21/7/89



254

## Death sentences for two spy pilots

LISBON — An Angolan tribunal yesterday sentenced two Air Force pilots to death for spying for South Africa, the Portuguese news agency, Lusa, said

Captain Humberto Campos Abrantes and Jose Jorge Setas Ferreira face the firing squad for passing military secrets to

Pretoria from 1984 and 1985 respectively, it said

Campos was said to have passed on classified information including the strength of the Air Force and arms it possessed

Setas was charged with planning to divert a Soviet-made MI-25 helicopter to South Afri-

ca, where he would have been paid one million dollars

Judge Augusto Costa Cerneiro said they had sacrificed the country's interests for personal gain "The security of our armed forces, people and state were put aside for the interests of imperialism." — Sapa-Reuter

# Bruce counts his 'wasted' years

W/KA/648 22/7/89  
254

By FRANS  
ESTERHUYSE  
Political Staff

ON Tuesday it will be a year since David Bruce, a student, began serving a six-year prison sentence for refusing on political and moral grounds to be conscripted into the Defence Force

His case has drawn unusual attention worldwide. His parents and friends have received hundreds of letters and postcards expressing concern or greetings from as far afield as Japan, Europe and the United States — and messages are still pouring in.

Telegrams and letters calling for his release and for a change in the law on conscien-

tious objectors have also been sent to President Botha and Cabinet ministers. These messages are from organisations, churches and individuals in South Africa and abroad.

Similar pleas are being made in respect of another conscientious objector, Charles Bester, who received a six-year sentence on December 5 last year.

David Bruce, 26, is in Pretoria Central Prison.

What makes his case unusual is that he was the first objector to face the full sentence of six years' imprisonment for his beliefs. Unless the government widens the alternatives to military service to include those who have political and moral objections to serving in the SADF, objectors like him and

Charles Bester won't be the last.

Their dilemma is faced by thousands of university graduates, many of whom have chosen exile over military service.

At his trial in Johannesburg last year Bruce, a graduate of the University of the Witwatersrand, objected to military service on the grounds that he refused to serve "in defence of a racist system of government".

His mother, Mrs Ursula Bruce, who is blind, was called by the defence to testify. She told of her experiences in Nazi Germany when 12 members of her family were sent to death camps.

Bruce said in his evidence that he was opposed to racism from an early age because his

Jewish mother and her family had experienced racism in Nazi Germany.

In an interview this week Mrs Bruce said she and her husband Gordon visited David in prison from time to time. His friends also visited.

David was well and was studying to complete his LLB degree.

"We are desperately hoping that as a result of the Namibian and Angolan peace moves there will be a general review of the whole situation."

"It is strange and such a waste that young people who could be a tremendous asset to the State should be behind bars or leave the country," Mrs Bruce said.

(Report by F S Esterhuyse, 122 St George's Street, Cape Town)

# SADF GIVES CANDIDATE LEAVE TO FIGHT ELECTION CAMPAIGN

By JANICE HILLIER

5/ June 23/789  
THE SA Defence Force has granted the Democratic Party candidate for Stellenbosch deferment from national service to fight his election campaign

If former Stellenbosch University SRC member Henrie Bester, 26, is elected on September 6 he will not have to serve the remaining 17 months of his service

Mr Bester — leader of a group of Maties reprimanded by President PW

Botha in 1985 over their proposed visit to the African National Congress in Lusaka — will take on National Party MP Mr Piet Marais

But Mr Bester had to get permission from the Exemption Board first as he had already started national service when he accepted the DP invitation to stand. He secured the Democratic Party nomination after Dr Frederick van Zyl Slabbert turned down an invitation to represent the party in Stellenbosch. Mr Bester has a B Comm

LLB from Stellenbosch, a master's degree from Cambridge University and is now reading for an honours degree in economics at Stellenbosch

"The board treated my application with great expediency and I'm very grateful to them for allowing me to stand," Mr Bester said

Resign

He said he would be exempted from national service if elected but would return to the army to complete his national service if not

Mr Bester said the deferment would last until September 8

The deferment was granted in line with a law which requires civil servants, university staff and members of the SADF and SA Police to resign if they are nominated by a political party for election, he said. A SADF spokesman said the matter was one between Mr Bester and the Exemption Board and the SADF had no comment

The Sunday Times could not reach members of the Exemption Board for comment

National Party MP for Stellenbosch Mr Piet Marais said this week that he was "not surprised" Mr Bester had been deferred from service to stand for the election

- The regional director for the Democratic Party in Cape Town, Mrs Lois Harley, said that another young candidate, Miss Michelle Guttler, 25, chairman of the Democratic Party Youth, who recently completed her Master's degree at the University of Cape Town, would be standing in the Tyger Valley area

## Malan: Armscor exporting to 39 countries

PRETORIA — Armscor was exporting armaments to 39 "selected" countries in a highly competitive world market, Defence Minister Magnus Malan said last night. *B/Dam 26/7/89*

Speaking at a farewell function here for retiring Armscor chairman Piet Marais, he said "Despite the arms embargo of 1977, SA has become a significant player in the world market"

Malan said that during the past 13 years Armscor exports had earned more than R2bn in foreign exchange.

Apart from the corporation's affiliates,

GERALD REILLY

there were more than 900 main contractors and other private sector organisations involved in the development and production of armaments and by-products

Malan said more than 70% of Armscor's annual expenditure flowed back into the private sector, creating more than 75 000 jobs

*(254)*  
He said that had it not been for SA's military and technological supremacy in southern Africa, Namibia's peace plan would not have been possible.

Star 26/7/89

254



## SA exports arms to 39 'selected countries'

By Norman Chandler, Pretoria Bureau

South Africa exported armaments worth more than R2 billion to 39 "selected countries", the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, said in Pretoria last night

The arms industry meant the country "need not beg of others" for its weaponry, he said

Speaking at a farewell function for Commandant P G Marais, the retiring chairman of Armscor, General Malan said Armscor's achievements were such "that South Africa need not depend on any other nation for its requirements"

"In this way we need not sacrifice any political goals in order to ensure our se-

curity or to seek assistance"

General Malan said no country could prescribe politically to South Africa, which, as a result of its arms industry, occupied a position of strength longed for by others

### QUALITY OF INDUSTRY

The quality of the industry had opened up "avenues for the current peace initiatives in southern Africa without South Africa's military and technological supremacy in southern Angola, the South-West Africa/Namibia settlement plan would never have been possible"

General Malan said apart from Armscor's affiliates there were more than 900

main contractors and other organisations in the private sector involved in the development and production of armaments and by-products. A total of 70 percent of Armscor's annual expenditure flowed back into the private sector and helped create 75 000 jobs, he said

The organisation's achievements served as an example for all South Africans on how to change problems and challenges into opportunities

"We stand on the eve of challenging constitutional processes and developments. This is a challenge that we have to accept with daring," General Malan added

(Report by N Chandler 216 Vermeulen Street, Pretoria)

# Defence policies stay the same

WITH one exception — the Democratic Party — the parties in the election will go to the hustings with their defence and security policies basically unchanged since 1987

**ON PARADE**

By WILLEM STEENKAMP

I say "basically" because of recent government announcements which, if applied, will have the effect of halving Citizen and Commando Force service, although the longer statutory terms will remain on the books as a precaution

Up to now the DP has used the Progressive Federal Party defence policy, the new one has received little more than a passing mention

It is based on the idea that South Africa needs "a strong Defence Force but cannot afford to waste money and manpower on an inefficient and controversial system of conscription" The key is the intention to double the strength of the police force and make it entirely responsible for all internal security Using this as a baseline, the DP proposes the following

- The SADF will be reduced in size because the enlarged police force and decreased political friction would mean that "the Defence Force will be relieved of many of its duties within our border"

- A "well-paid, well-trained, well-disciplined and non-racial Permanent Force" would be established

- A "strong, non-racial, voluntary Citizen Force" would be established by reducing national service to one year and CF camps to four

- Alternative civilian service would be available "on application"

This is, of course, merely a framework, and no doubt the DP will have worked out a detailed document for use when the in-fighting starts

□ Willem Steenkamp is a reservist in the Citizen Force

## Commission rejects Swapo charges

# 'No conspiracy' by SADF in Namibia

WINDHOEK — The O'Linn Commission has cleared the South African Defence Force and the demobilised SWA Territory Force of acting in a conspiracy aimed at defeating Swapo in United Nations-supervised elections in Namibia later this year.

The Commission of Inquiry into Intimidation and Election Malpractices, chaired by Mr Bryan O'Linn, found that the complainant, Mr Boniface Likando, gave testimony which amounted almost exclusively "to hearsay and speculation".

Mr Likando, a Swapo organiser in Caprivi, alleged that the SADF and SWATF did work after April 1 for the Democratic Turnhalle Alliance or other political parties against Swapo.

Evidence before the commission was that "virulent" propaganda pamphlets against Swapo had been distributed among SWATF members after April 1, the implementation date of the UN settlement operation in Namibia.

The explanation given was that the pamphlets were printed to motivate the soldiers against Swapo fighters who had embarked on a large scale incursion from Angola on April 1.

Demobilisation of SWATF at that time had been in an advanced stage but had had to be suspended until the crisis was defused in May.

The commission found that the SADF and SWATF had not done anything intentionally after April 1 that constituted an election malpractice.

Mr O'Linn suggested that the new defence administration in Namibia, headed by Major-General Willie Meyer, issue a directive to the 1500 SADF members restricted to bases reminding them of the need for political neutrality.

General Meyer had assured the commission that the monitoring of the SADF by the UN was so tight and effective that the SADF soldiers could not mobilise for party political purposes.

### New situation

Referring to minutes of a meeting last year of the National Security Council (NSC), Mr O'Linn said the formal demise of the transitional government and its Cabinet on June 12 this year had created a completely new situation in Namibia.

The NSC was formed by a decision of the defunct interim Cabinet and, according to the minutes of the NSC last September 7, discussed a possible strategy to defeat Swapo in elections.

Mr O'Linn said the new situation "makes it less probable that such a strategy or conspiracy" would be planned by military leaders — Sapa

254

(254)

## SADF, SWATF not guilty of anti-Swapo plot

WINDHOEK — The O'Linn Commission has cleared the SADF and the demobilised SWA Territory Force of acting in a conspiracy aimed at defeating Swapo in UN-supervised elections in Namibia later this year. *B / Day 27/7/89*

The Commission of Inquiry into Intimidation and Election Malpractices, chaired by Bryan O'Linn, found that the complainant, Boniface Likando, gave testimony which amounted almost exclusively "to hearsay and speculation".

Likando, a Swapo organiser in the Caprivi, alleged that the SADF and the SWATF did work after April 1 for the DTA or other political parties against Swapo.

"The commission is unable to substantiate this claim on a balance of probabilities," O'Linn said in his finding in Windhoek yesterday.

Evidence before the commission was that propaganda pamphlets "of the most virulent kind" against Swapo had been distributed among SWATF members after April 1, the implementation date of the UN settlement operation in Namibia.

The explanation given was that the pamphlets were printed to motivate the soldiers for action against Swapo fighters who had embarked on a large scale incursion from Angola on April 1.

Demobilisation of the SWATF was in an advanced state, but had to be suspended until the crisis was defused in May.

The commission found that the SADF and the SWATF had not done anything intentionally after April 1 that constituted an election malpractice.

O'Linn referred to minutes of a meeting of the National Security Commission, formed by Cabinet members of the transitional government, which held a meeting on September 7 to which heads of government departments and senior military officers were summoned and at which they discussed possible strategy to defeat Swapo in elections.

O'Linn said the new situation in Namibia made it less probable that "such a strategy or conspiracy" would be planned or executed by military leaders in collaboration with government department heads and party political leaders. — Sapa.

# Foreign Office maverick sacked

The Star Bureau

LONDON — The Foreign Office official who last year attacked Mrs Margaret Thatcher's handling of the trial of four alleged South African arms smugglers has been told to resign by August 2.

Mr Patrick Haseldine wrote a letter to *The Guardian* newspaper in which he accused the Prime Minister of double

standards over terrorism and compared her handling of the Coventry Four case with her "self-righteous invective" over the Patrick Ryan affair.

Mrs Thatcher had attacked the refusal of both the Belgian and Irish to extradite Mr Ryan to face charges of arms smuggling for the IRA.

Mr Haseldine accused her of allowing the South

Africans to evade the Coventry arms smuggling trial in 1984 (254)

The four, who allegedly shipped equipment through British firms, were allowed to return to the Republic on bail. The South African Government refused to allow them to return.

Mr Haseldine suggested in his letter that Mrs Thatcher was "keen for the embassy to know precisely how the legal hurdles governing their release and the return of their passports could be swiftly overcome".

Mr Haseldine says he intends fighting his case although it has already been rejected by the Civil Service Appeal Board.

## Customers rob hairdresser

WELKOM — The owner of a hairdressing shop in Welkom's industrial area lost R10 000 when four customers robbed him on Wednesday evening.

Mr Sivio Manni allowed his assistants to leave when four men on whom they had been working said they wanted to make some purchases. One man threatened Mr Manni with a gun. He was forced to open a safe. The men took a pistol, a watch and cash.

Police are investigating. — Own Correspondent.

THIS WEEK MARKS THE ANNIVERSARY OF THE JAILING OF DAVID BRUCE ...

# One year later, jailed Bruce sends a letter of courage

ON Wednesday this week David Bruce completed exactly one year of his six-year jail sentence for refusing to serve in the South African Defence Force — and friends say he is “as clear and committed as ever about his decision to go to jail”

Black Sash members staged a picket in Johannesburg this week to highlight the anniversary of Bruce's imprisonment.

Bruce (27) sent a message expressing gratitude to his support network and solidarity with “my friends Ivan, Charles and Saul, to wish them strength and courage and to express my hope that whatever difficulties we might face, that this will be an experience through which we will learn and grow

“Like many other prisoners in this country, the four of us have been imprisoned because of our opposition to a system which has been the cause of so much of the division and hatred which exists in our society

“I'm sure that I speak for all of us in expressing my hope that the country has entered the period in which our prayers and dreams for a future of justice and freedom may be realised”

The message will be read out at a supporters' vigil on Sunday

Bruce recently wrote a letter to friends, telling of his experiences in prison and the racism encountered

By PHILIPPA GARSON

there “I am feeling a bit more, dare I say it, at home in this place than I was a few months ago,” he said, adding that he was getting used to “the food, the ‘bandiete’, the boere, the routines, the moves, the questions” and to “being surrounded by stone, being confined, being shouted at, doing what I'm told to do”

“Bigotry (particularly of the racist kind) is something which I still find difficult to get used to. Every day, in almost every conversation, people use those words, use that language and my only response is to clam up

“If I were to try to argue I'm sure I'd end up screaming at them. Not that I think that closing up is the best way of dealing with these things but most of the time it feels like the only response that I am capable of

“I don't have the strength or courage to control it and don't know how to simply ignore it, turn a blind eye to it, let it pass me by. When I can't, I have to fight simply to avoid becoming completely despairing in the face of it.

“But that isn't the only thing that's a strain in this place. Pushing time is living with yourself”

Two others currently serving jail sentences for refusing to serve in the defence force are Charles Bester and

## Pressure to ease call-ups - but don't hope too hard

IN the wake of the South African Defence Force pullout from Angola and Namibia, hopes are rising that national service may be cut and alternative forms of service accepted.

The manpower concerns of business and mounting resistance to the draft have clearly influenced state thinking.

In a speech to the Pretoria Press Club this month, the head of the SADF, Jannie Geldenhuys said the call-up might be “on the brink of being scaled down”.

The government's first concern was the commandos and citizen force, Geldenhuys said. But he indicated that national service would also come under scrutiny.

This followed an announcement by Minister of Defence Magnus Malan in April this year that SADF camp requirements would be more than halved from 720 days to 10 months.

This year the SADF set up the Van Loggerenberg Committee, consisting of heads of military sections and representatives of Armscor and two private companies, to investigate all aspects of military service.

However, legislation has yet to be amended — meaning that in the immediate future, conscientious objectors will continue to receive the same jail sentences and terms of compulsory community service.

In terms of current legislation, the maximum period is 720 days over and above the initial two years. Camps are completed in 12 cycles of two months each, over a 10-year period.

An SADF representative said that from July 1, the requirement was a single one-month camp each year. Conscripts would not be called up for camps at all unless it was necessary for training, the representative said, adding that reduced military service would “naturally have an effect on the sentences” of those opting for conscientious objector status.

Commenting on the SADF move, David Shandler of the Wits University Centre for Policy Studies said recent political developments in the re-

gion had led to a reassessment of conscription by the military.

“The regional and international environment has changed drastically. The government has itself acknowledged that the Soviet Union is not the threat it was once perceived to be.

“And in the wake of South Africa's withdrawal from Angola and Namibia, the threat on the sub-continent simply doesn't exist,” Shandler said.

But Shandler warned against undue optimism on the issue of the two-year national service.

“Magnus Malan has said the threat of revolutionary violence within the country continues, and on the basis of this, we cannot expect any major reduction in conscription time. It's highly unlikely that the initial two-year period will change.”

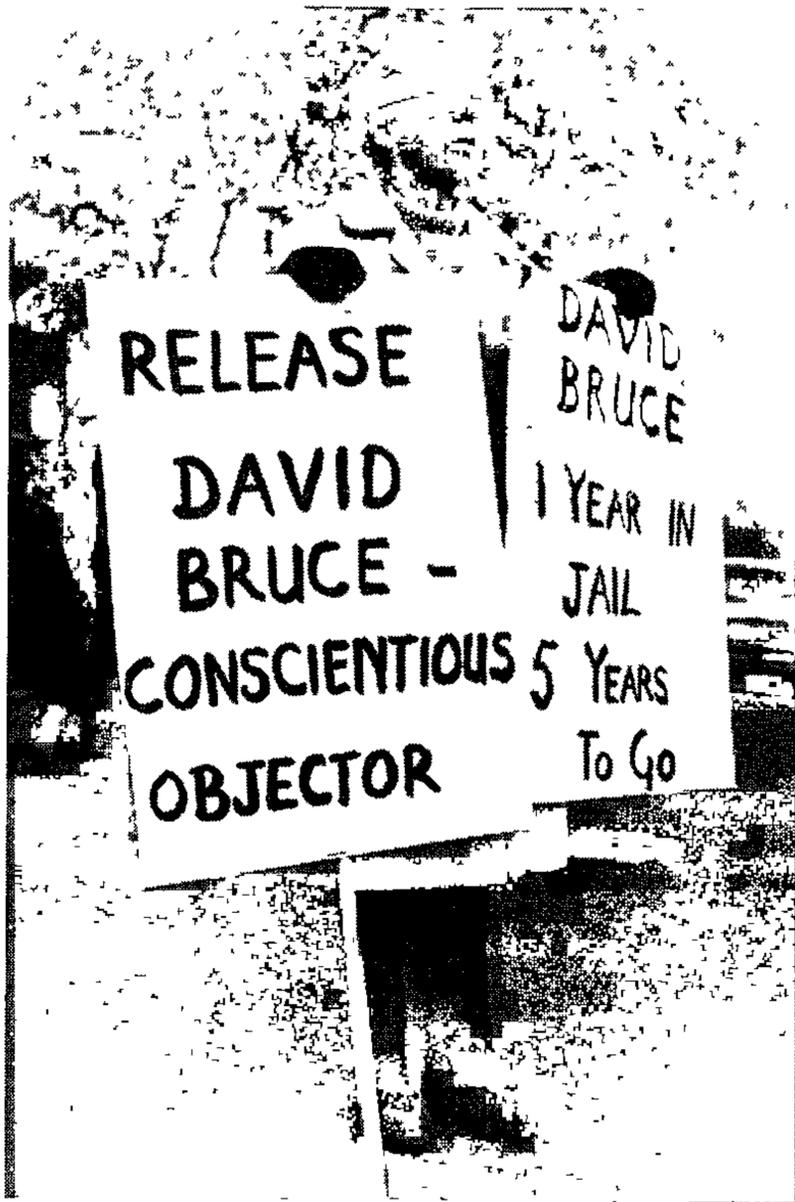
The number of troops in the townships had decreased significantly, but if a political settlement was not reached in the near future, popular pressure would only increase, Shandler said. “The government has previously turned to the SADF in the face of popular pressure, and will continue to do so.”

Shandler said the reduction of camps was not simply a response to regional developments, but to mounting resistance to the draft. There was an attempt to make the army more palatable to the growing numbers who resist conscription by either emigrating, “losing” themselves inside the country, or opting for conscientious objection, he said.

Shandler said the number of men not wanting to serve in the SADF ran into tens of thousands.

He recently conducted a survey at four major universities and found that 70 percent of students pursuing professional careers would choose alternatives if given the option. Of this group only a third planned to go to the army — others planned to emigrate, “skip” the country or seek deferment while undertaking new degrees.

“Both the government and big business are clearly concerned about the growing brain drain,” said Shandler.



David Bruce's first “anniversary” in prison ... a Black Sash member pickets in Johannesburg

Picture: CEDRIC NUNN, Afrapix

Saul Batzofin Bester (18), jailed in December last year, still faces the most part of his six-year sentence, and relatives must trek the three hours to Kroonstad Prison to visit him

According to a representative of Conscientious Objectors' Support Group, Bester is relatively well, even cheerful, and teaches maths to other prisoners. “He freaks out the prison warders because they don't know how to deal with him. He's not a criminal and they find it difficult to treat him as such”

Batzofin, who is in Diepkloof Prison, was sentenced to 18 months' imprisonment in May this year for re-

fusing to attend a camp

Ivan Toms, the first person to be sentenced since an amendment of the Defence Force Act made provision for the conviction of conscientious objectors, received an 18-month prison sentence in 1987. He is currently waiting for an appeal against his jail term to be heard and is out on bail.

Bruce also intends to appeal against his sentence

● The SA Prisons Service was asked for comment but had not responded at the time of going to press

● The vigil for David Bruce is to be held at Temple Emmanuel Synagogue, Johannesburg, at 7.30pm on Sunday.

# DP candidate sticks to his guns

Political Staff (254)

DURBAN — Former Nationalist and now Democratic Party Umhlanga candidate, Mr Kobus Jordaan, was sticking to his guns yesterday that some National Party MPs and Cabinet Ministers had organised for their sons to be given soft jobs in the army

Mr Jordaan this week received a full broadside from Defence Minister General Magnus Malan for making the accusations

General Malan said Mr Jordaan's challenge to National Party MPs to say where their sons had done military service exposed "not only softness and laxity in regard to security but also sheer recklessness"

Mr Jordaan fired back that his allegations could easily be disproved by every Nat MP and Cabinet Minister telling the country where their sons had done their national service

(Report by B Cameron, 85 Field Street, Durban)

ARGUS 28/7/89 (254)

CITY



# Mystery posters illegal, says council

By DON HOLLIDAY, Staff Reporter

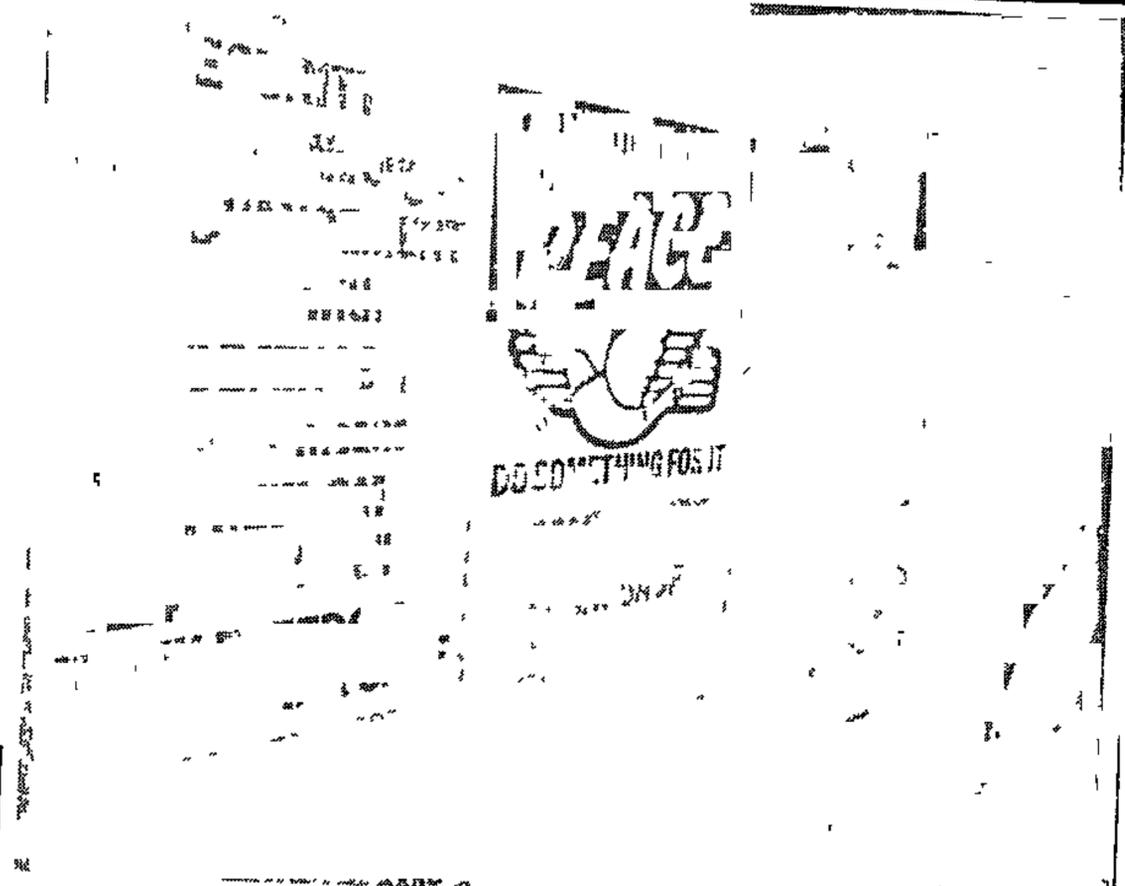
POSTERS in Cape Town promoting the Defence Force have not been approved by the municipality and those who put them up have committed an offence, according to a City Council spokesman

The posters read: "Security through advancement with defence means freedom for all", "Think freedom, think SADF" and "Don't just call for peace — do something for it Support your SADF."

A notice at the bottom says the posters have been issued by the Transvaal branch of a group called Veterans for Victory

An SADF spokesman said he did not know anything about the group or the posters, but would investigate.

The council spokesman said the posters had not been submitted to the municipality for approval



Picture ANDREW INGRAM, The Argus  
**MYSTERY POSTERS:** Posters promoting the Defence Force, such as this one in Wale Street, have been put up in Cape Town without permission.

# SADF cuts Namibia force by 4 000 men

WINDHOEK — Troop strengths of the SADF in Namibia would be reduced to less than 4 000 men by today, Operations and Planning Chief of Staff Brig Johan Louw said here yesterday. *BIDM 116/87*

The withdrawal of soldiers from Namibia was well ahead of the UN schedule, which required SA to have no more than 8 000 troops left in Namibia by June 2

"The last troops to be withdrawn will leave the country on June 20," Louw told a media briefing

After this, there would be only 1 500 SA troops left in Namibia, confined to bases at Grootfontein and Oshivelo

Louw said the SWA Territory Force had been fully demobilised except for a logistics unit, which was supervising the disposal of equipment and auditing the books until the middle of June

There were limited numbers of SA troops who had led SWATF units and who were now waiting to go home

Louw said the Namibian National Students' Organisation had no grounds for using the SADF as an excuse to organise a schools boycott in northern Namibia

The Rundu Technical Institute in north-eastern Namibia was closed indefinitely, the Kavango Administration secretary Karel Botha announced yesterday

The Teachers' College at Rundu was also closed because students boycotted classes in solidarity with teachers in Kavango who were suspended for taking part in political activities — Sapa

# 'Freedom' for N Tvl Command

Pretoria Bureau

Thousands of troops marched through Pretoria yesterday after the Pretoria City Council conferred the Freedom of the City on Northern Transvaal Command

It was the first time in South African history that the honour had been bestowed on a military command

Hundreds of people crowded pavements on Vermeulen and Church streets to watch the parade — the biggest to be held in the central city in years. Most other military parades are held at the Voortrekker Monument on the outskirts of the city

The Mayor of Pretoria, Dr Ernie Jacobsen, took the salute during the march past the municipal administration offices, Munitoria

Twenty-four units were given the honour. They were Headquarters Northern Transvaal Command, South African Army College, Ordinance Ser-

vices School, Technical Services Training Centre, Provost School, School of Catering and Personnel Service School

State President's Unit, South African Army Headquarters Unit, 1 Military Town Management, Northern Transvaal Command Headquarters Unit, Northern Transvaal Command Maintenance Unit

Northern Transvaal Command Signal Unit, Northern Transvaal Command Provost Unit, Northern Transvaal Command Workshop, University Pretoria Military Unit, 14 Reception Depot, 20 Engineering Squadron

Irene Commando, Pretoria East Commando, Moot Commando, Munitoria Commando, Quaggapoort Commando and Schanskop Commando.

The only other military unit to previously have the Freedom of the City bestowed on it was the Wonderboom Commando

254  
1971  
Star

# SA force cut down

254  
Somerset 11/6/87

WINDHOEK — Troop strengths of the South African Defence Force in Namibia will be reduced to less than 4 000 men by today, the Chief of Staff Operations and Planning, Brigadier John Louw, said yesterday.

The withdrawal of soldiers from Namibia was well ahead of the United Nations schedule, which required South Africa to have no more than 8 000 troops left in Namibia by June 2.

"The last troops to be withdrawn will leave the country on June 20," Louw told a media briefing.

After that date there would be only 1 500 South African troops left in Namibia, confined to bases at Grootfontein and Oshivelo.

Louw said the SWA Territory Force had been fully demobilised, except for a logistics unit, which was supervising the disposal of equipment and auditing the books until the middle of June.

WEST and CENTRAL CAPE  
 Fine and mild but very cold over  
 the interior tonight with frost in

Etahbeth 0339/0955 1611  
 East London 0345/0956 1613/2214  
 Durban 0343/0956 1612/2213  
 Walrus Bay 0328/0924 1558/2156

# OUR BOYS ARE COMING BACK HOME IN DROVES

By PETER KENNY  
 Grootfontein

LALUGHING troops from Namibia's largest garrison town here boarded a Boeing 707 chartered from Lesotho Airways — the South Africans are leaving.

Every available means of private and public transport is being used by the South Africans to meet the July 1 deadline for the reduction of their troops in Namibia to 1 500.

Brigadier Johan Louw, Chief of Staff Operations and Planning for the South African Defence Force, said yesterday. "The number of our troops remaining is less than 4 000 men."

At the height of the war a few years ago military experts believed there were between 30 000 and 35 000 troops in Namibia.

In the Grootfontein garrison this week, troops loaded Ratel armoured cars onto a train — one of many carrying South African military hardware out of Namibia after 23 years of war.

Colonel "Broekies" Broekhuizen, a South African veteran of the war, impassively

watched yet another train being loaded.

"We have set ourselves our own target date of June 24 for reducing our numbers to 1 500 and I don't see any problem achieving that," said the Colonel who is Chief of Staff Re-deployment for the Defence Force in the area.

Two young black children sucking toffees played unperturbed on the platform watching the Ratsels with their 90-millimetre cannons swaying in the air as they were loaded up.

For these children, hardly more than toddlers, the roar of Ratsels, Buffels, Elands and many other sorts of vehicles have become familiar daily sights.

In Ruacana, on Namibia's north-western border with Angola, the United Nations troops with their blue berets now guard the Hurricane base at the airfield.

The nearby officers' mess stands empty, the once lively bar shuttered.

"For many of our people it is a sad thing to be leaving. We have become part of the establishment and the community here," Col Broekhuizen said.

But the South African-led South West Africa Police are remaining, and a campaign is being waged to have former members of the notorious Koevoet (Growbar) counter-insurgency personnel rooted from it.

Visiting British Labour MP Peter Pike told journalists: "The UN independence plan for Namibia will fail unless Koevoet personnel are withdrawn immediately."

As many as 2,000 members of Namibia's 6 500 police force are believed to have been in Koevoet or other counter-insurgency units.

Koevoet gained notoriety for its no-holds-barred warfare and a number of members have been convicted of murder, rape and torture.

But for most black civilians in Owambo, the area that bore the brunt of Namibia's war, any policeman is a Koevoet or a Makakhanya, which in local parlance means a "bloodsucker" or

"bone picker".

Armoured police Casspir vehicles still patrol the roads of Owambo and local blacks say their presence is intimidating and excessive.

But 11 traditional leaders and chiefs in turbulent Owambo this week got a Windhoek Supreme Court interdict forbidding Swapo from intimidating them, which could make it difficult for those campaigning against the police to have their numbers whittled down.

"The Koevoet do not exist any more. The police are now performing ordinary duties," said Gerhard Roux, the Press spokesman for the Administrator-General, Mr Louis Pienaar.

# Botha urged: Create army alternatives

The Argus Correspondent in Durban

**T**HE Church of the Province of South Africa has called on President Botha and the Minister of Justice, Mr Adriaan Vlok, to end military conscription and to provide alternative services

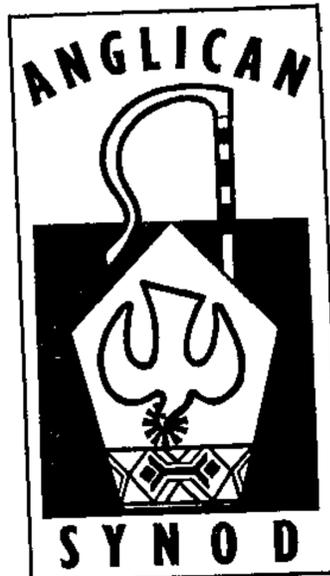
A motion proposed by Dean Robin Briggs of Pretoria at the provincial synod sitting in Durban called on the synod to "take steps as a matter of urgency to end conscription to military service or to provide for appropriate forms of alternative service for all who, in conscience, are unwilling to serve in the SADF at this time".

The motion was overwhelmingly supported

Dean Briggs said conscription was not an issue that would go away but would instead become increasingly critical as more and more families met across racial boundaries

"More and more, whites are going to hear that the SADF and the SAP are services in retention of political power and resources and support a system of domination," he said

"For some the alternatives to military conscription are adequate For others they are not We need to call for alternative service for those whose grounds for refusing to serve are not necessarily religious



"People like Charles Bester, Saul Batzofin, Ivan Toms and David Bruce are only the tip of the iceberg of moral discontent"

The father of three conscientious objectors, Mr Michael Milligan of Port Elizabeth, said theirs was a good example of how difficult life could be for objectors

"One difficulty is because of the pervasive thought in our community that those who don't do military service are being disloyal to their country I say they are not because they serve the whole community"

The Synod also sent its support to Charles Bester, David Bruce and others who are serving jail sentences for objecting to their call-up

**Church calls for  
end to conscription**

*Star 11/6/89*  
DURBAN — The Church of the Province of South Africa yesterday called on the State President, Mr P W Botha, and the Minister of Justice, Mr Kobie Coetsee, to end military conscription and to provide alternative service.

A motion proposed by the Rev Robin Briggs at the Provincial Synod sitting in Durban called on the synod to take steps to end conscription — Own Correspondent

# Navy not the Defence Force 'stepchild' it's often considered to be

By HENRI du PLESSIS  
Defence Reporter

THE navy has not been the "step-child" it was often seen as, although it could not expect to see a major increase in spending on new ships and equipment, according to navy chief Vice-Admiral Dries Putter

In an interview, Admiral Put-ter, who took over as Chief of the Navy recently, said he saw it as his task during his term in office to sort out any problems related to personnel, logistics and finances

"I will have to identify any problems, put them into an order of priority and take care of them in that order," he said

"The primary objective would be to see to the proper management of the navy"

Admiral Putter said he saw himself in an executive position and that he had to see to it that all defence decisions related to the navy and made at "the highest level" were implemented.

"STEPCHILD"

"I do not agree that the navy has been the stepchild in the defence force — we are reaching the end of an expensive programme to create the strike craft flotillas and have taken into service the supply ship SAS Drakensberg which was built locally," he said

"On top of this, a very expensive programme to rebuild the subma-

## Dries Putter takes the helm

*MMS  
9/6/89  
254*

into it that costs such a lot of money. It would not pay us to develop a new weapon and then install it in an old vessel"

Admiral Putter said there was no plan to fill in the gap left by the demise of the anti-submarine frigates

"The submarines will be doing that — we will not be able to motivate large expenditure on bigger ships like those."

According to Admiral Putter, the Defence Force was satisfied that the navy could play the role it was intended to play.

"We no longer fit into a global strategy — we have to look only at our own interests and those are determined according to the specific threat we face

### MARINE CORPS

"That threat is chiefly from land. But at the same time, we'll be able to pose a severe threat to any attack from the sea and the strike craft, for example, are able to do severe damage to any naval task force"

With regard to the relatively new Marine Corps, Admiral Put-

ter said although they had specialised in urban counter-insurgency, they would still be developed into the traditional conventional warfare force

This development would however depend on how much the army needed such a back-up

"The size of the corps, like any other force, would be determined at Defence Force level (by the navy, army and air force)

"There is no immediate requirement to enlarge the Marines and any growth would take place gradually"

The navy will also be looking at the issue of making South Africans aware of their "free pass" to the sea, Admiral Putter said

"Obviously, we look towards national servicemen as possible personnel force recruits, but usually this is too late — when a man leaves matric he has usually already decided what he wants to become

"We have to start making contact with pupils at schools. At the moment we are strongly supporting naval cadets and we have suc-

ceeded in getting permission for certain schools to change from army-orientated cadets to naval cadets

"The Navy League's Naval Cadet Corps also gets our support, but it is true that South Africans are not very maritime orientated"

### RECRUITMENT

Asked whether there were problems with Permanent Force recruitment, Admiral Putter said for some reason there seemed to be a certain period men had to pass through successfully if they were to stay on in the force

"We have to increase our rate of retention — especially between the ranks of Lieutenant and Commander and Leading Seaman and Petty Officer

"Often the men look at the money they could be paid in the private sector when they aim to get married, but I wish they would look at the whole package such as housing, medical benefits and so on

"Several return to the force, however, when they have had a good look at their situation

"If you look at schools, they all have the same extra-mural curriculum, whether they are at the coast or in the interior

"Rugby, cricket — a school in Port Elizabeth might as well be in the middle of the Karoo. A lot can be done to develop water sports."

# Blacks will be in army says general

Sowetan 2/6/89 (254)

THE chief of staff personnel of the South African Defence Force, Lt-Gn Len Meyer, says the military service obligation is likely to be spread over a much larger part of the country's population in the future, SABC Radio news reports.

Speaking in Pretoria at a seminar entitled "Changes in Southern Africa: Challenges for the defence force and employers of national servicemen," Meyer added that from a population point of view, a greater percentage of defence manpower needs would have to be met by the black population in future.

## **Security**

Meyer said apart from the security situation, there were factors in the external environment that would influence the manpower requirements of the SADF in the future. These included political decisions, changes in the composition of the

population, the availability of white manpower and unemployment.

He said the effect on manpower of a political decision on a new

constitutional dispensation would manifest itself only in the long term as and when legislation was passed by Parliament.—  
Sapa

g his  
He  
an's  
twe  
dy.  
He s  
e ba  
ying  
this  
Mr  
a  
it  
nt s  
ries  
s, p  
he f  
sts  
n  
ey  
n w  
h  
e g  
lt c  
t h  
ir s  
wa  
ran  
rix  
d t

## 'More blacks in SADF in future'

*254*  
*Star 1/10/87*  
The chief of staff: personnel of the South African Defence Force, Lieutenant-General Len Meyer, said yesterday military service was likely to be spread over a larger part of the country's population in future.

Speaking at a seminar in Pretoria on "Changes in Southern Africa: Challenges for the Defence Force and employers of national servicemen", he said a greater percentage of defence manpower needs would have to be met by the black population in future.

Apart from the security situation, there were factors in the external environment that would influence the manpower requirements of the SADF in the future, he said.

These included political decisions, changes in the composition of the population, the availability of white manpower and unemployment. — Sapa.

CMP Times 9/16/89  
254

# Conscript 3 await ruling on ECC case

By RONNIE MORRIS  
Supreme Court Reporter

JUDGMENT has been reserved on an application by three former Cape national servicemen for a review of the detention sentences imposed on them by court martial for conspiring to disclose military information to the End Conscription Campaign

The review by a full bench of the Supreme Court — Mr Justice G Friedman, Mr Justice C T Howie and Mr Justice J H Conradie — took place in camera on June 1 and 2

The soldiers — Mr Heinrich Mönig, Mr Peter Pluddemann and Mr Desmond William Thompson — were convicted by court martial on February 4 last year and sentenced to 18 months' detention each

The sentence was confirmed at the Castle on March 4 last year and the men were required to report to the military police at 4pm that day

In an urgent application later that day, the men were granted an interim order restraining the Minister of Defence and the Officer Commanding Western Province Command, Brigadier A K de Jager, from placing them in detention barracks pending the review of their conviction and sentence

A military appellate tribunal subsequently reduced the sentences of Mr Mönig and Mr Pluddemann to eight months each and the sentence of Mr

Thompson to six months

Members of the public and the press were refused access to the review proceedings and court martial records

In an affidavit in support of the in camera application, Brigadier De Jager said the court martial had been held in camera because a public sitting was not desirable for reasons of security

The court martial record, including exhibits — some of which contained information which could have been used to the detriment of the SADF — had been classified secret, Brigadier De Jager said

Exhibits handed in during the court martial related to SADF projects and the manner in which they were executed, and would be of "considerable interest" to any person or organisation who "has as purpose the obstruction" of such projects

Brigadier De Jager said then that it would be in the public interest for further hearings to be held in camera

● It was reliably learnt yesterday that the judges, in conjunction with the legal representatives of the parties, would attempt to make public the full judgment, excluding sensitive information

Mr J J Gauntlett SC, with Mr R G Goodman and instructed by Mr Reid Corin of Reillys, appeared for Mr Mönig. Mr J van der Berg, instructed by Enver Daniels and Co, appeared for Mr Pluddemann and Mr Thompson. Mr W G Burger, SC, assisted by Mr W G Louw and instructed by the state attorney, appeared for Brig De Jager

# Army urged to rethink 2-year call-up

Own Correspondent

PRETORIA. — SADF chiefs were told bluntly yesterday that the country's battered economy could no longer afford a two-year army training cycle.

A Human Sciences Research Council research chief, Mr D D J Botha, said the SADF should also drastically rethink its system of camps after

To page 2

## Army

the completion of national service.

He was speaking at a military manpower symposium titled the Challenges for the Defence Force and Employers of National Servicemen.

Mr Botha said the two-year initial training period should be reduced to one year.

The present lenient system under which school-leavers could defer army training should be abolished, he said, and study before national service should become a special privilege.

Mr Botha said statistics showed it was young managers, under 45, who emigrated. The main problem confronted by them was military camps, which could prove disastrous for businesses.

Emigration figures were alarming — nearly 8 500 professional and technical workers left the country in the seven years to 1987, he said.

"Our stagnating economy had been bled white by this unacceptably large brain drain," he said. "It is within the powers of the military authorities to change it virtually overnight."

● SADF Chief of Staff (Personnel) Lieutenant-General Leonard Meyer said a greater percentage of the SADF's manpower needs would in future have to be met by the country's fast-increasing black population.

He said it was expected that the greater involvement of all population groups in the government of the country would imply a wider distribution of the security commitment.

# SADF moots new system of conscription

Cape Times 10/6/81

254

Staff Reporters

LARGE-SCALE recruiting of blacks into the SADF and a new conscription system which included community service were options mooted this week by the SADF's chief of staff personnel, Lieutenant-General Len Meyer

General Meyer said the country's population growth rates meant a greater percentage of defence manpower needs would have to be met by black people.

Speaking at a seminar in Pretoria, he also held out the possibility of an SADF which would also help create jobs by training and employment.

The suggestions were met with alarm yesterday by opposition politicians and community groups

They rejected any form of black conscription until certain political changes had been made

To the Cape Town Chamber of Commerce, national service that was not military service was unacceptable, "as the military should not be involved in ordinary commercial affairs"

The Ministry of Defence said General Meyer's statements did not necessarily represent a change in policy or mean fewer commitments from white national servicemen. It said the general's talk to the seminar had been merely "an exchange of ideas" with employers and businessmen

The public relations officer of the Labour Party, Mr Peter Hendrickse, said the LP remained totally opposed to all conscription until every South African had full political and economic rights

Engineers end up painting poles, stones

# Army call-up system 'fuels brain drain'

ster 10/6/89.

254

A HUMAN Sciences Research Council researcher has called on the South African Defence Force to review its blanket call-up system because of the "tremendously adverse effects on the economic development of the country".

Professor Joubert Botha criticised the system at a seminar on national service in Pretoria.

He also slammed the SADF for a number of other national service issues, such as its using highly qualified engineers to spend time in camp on such jobs as "painting poles and stones".

## 'Fewer would emigrate'

This was a form of "disguised unemployment" at a time when the economy needed their expertise

Professor Botha also called on the SADF to make national service compulsory *before* tertiary study, because then "fewer educated people would feel inclined to emigrate"

The plight of "the older man" who had to attend camps was astonishing, Professor Botha said

"The personal sacrifices expected of men in this category are quite out of proportion to the contribution that many of them can make to the defence of the country"

The SADF apparently failed to calculate the real costs to the national economy when it placed over-qualified manpower in unsuitable SADF posts

"All instances of men who are too well educated for the task they are expected to perform are examples of disguised unemployment

"This is so whether it is the engineer painting poles and stones, or the matriculant peeling potatoes."

He said one of the reasons for the emigration of young managers from South Africa was the "Sword of

Damocles hanging over them in the form of military camps that could turn out to be disastrous for their businesses"

Emigration figures were alarming, and South Africa could not afford to lose its young managers at the current rate

"Our stagnating economy is one that has been bled white by this quite unacceptably large brain drain"

It was within the power of the military authorities to bring a change to the situation virtually overnight

"The country as a whole expects that the system be changed and that it should happen soon," Professor Botha said

However, Dr D A S Herbst, spokesman for the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, said yesterday that military service and the manpower needs of the South African Defence Force were already under review

Responding to Professor Botha, he pointed out that General Malan in the defence budget debate in Parliament on the SADF in April had announced the appointment of a committee under Air Force Chief, General Jan van Loggerenberg, to investigate all the needs of the Defence Force and Armscor — both for equipment and manpower

## All views welcome

Dr Herbst said members of the public who wished to give evidence to the committee were welcome to do so

He described the HSRC symposium as a "fruitful exercise"

"The Defence Force is part of the broader community and is not insensitive to the needs of the public and appreciates all views"

He said General Malan had given the committee a year to report, but interim reports on different issues were possible — Sapa-Political Staff

d  
m  
rs at  
ribu-  
from  
night  
Jan  
Sam,  
me 2  
and  
tered  
arter  
dis-  
This  
ened  
o the  
burg,  
r late  
prob-

# Commerce backs call-up cut

A CALL to cut initial military service from two years to one is supported by the AHI and Assocom

The organisations were reacting to a speech in Pretoria last week by HSRC research chief D D J Botha, in which he said the battered economy could no longer afford two-year military training

Botha also called on the SADF to rethink drastically its system of annual camps and to compel school-leavers to do military service before tertiary studies to prevent young men from emigrating

AHI chairman Gerrie Steenkamp said the "immense disruption" of annual camps on the economy could not be argued away

"The feelings people have is a great deal of time is wasted in the military and servicemen could be utilised more productively," he said

Steenkamp added that forcing school-leavers straight into military service would solve nothing

RIAAN SMIT (254)

He said "The fact is SA must be defended as a result of political problems. An acceptable and attainable solution for these problems will cut defence needs, but such a solution will not be found unless the underlying economic *malaise* is treated"

Assocom manpower secretary Vincent Brett said his organisation was not so much concerned about the two-year call-up as with annual camps

He agreed with Botha fewer professional and technical workers would emigrate if military service and camps were cut

He also agreed that forcing school-leavers into military service would only be treating the symptoms

Brett said military service was not the only reason young men emigrated. There was also the political situation in general

To Page 2

## Call-up

B/Dary 12/6/89

(254) 76

From Page 1

Committee of University Principals chairman Peter Booysen, speaking personally, said it would "make a great deal of sense" to cut service to one year. The current system was costly and a serious interruption in the lives of young men

GERALD REILLY reports from Pretoria that military manpower needs are under intensive review.

A spokesman for Defence Minister Magnus Malan said yesterday a committee, led by Lt-Gen Jan van Loggerenberg, would scrutinise the call-up.

He added the SADF was not insensitive

to public views on national service and other military matters

The committee will also look at the proposal by Lt-Gen Leonard Meyer, Chief of Staff, Personnel, that a greater percentage of SADF needs would have to come from blacks

Target date for the committee's report and recommendations is April, but the spokesman said interim reports might be submitted to Malan

On the committee are representatives of commerce and industry, including Sanlam's Marinus Dahng and Barlows's Derek Cooper

# Military service

Cape Times 12/6/89 (254) (EB)

# 'denting economy'

JOHANNESBURG — The Afrikaanse Handelsinstituut (AHI) and Assocom have expressed concern about the disruptive effect of military service on the economy

The organisations were reacting to a speech by Human Sciences Research Council research chief Mr D D J Botha in which he said South Africa's battered economy could no longer afford a two-year military training cycle and called for the period to be reduced to one year

Mr Botha also called on the SADF to drastically rethink its system of annual camps after completion of initial two-year service and to compel school leavers to do military service before tertiary study to prevent skilled manpower from emigrating

AHI chairman Mr Gerrie Steenkamp said the "immense disruption" of especially annual camps on the economy could not be argued away

## Assocom, AHI voice concern

"The feeling people have is that a great deal of time is wasted in the military and that servicemen could be utilised more productively," he said

Forcing school leavers to do military service first would not solve anything

"The fact is SA must be defended as a result of political problems. An acceptable and attainable solution for these problems will cut down the defence needs, but such a solution will not be found unless the underlying economic malaise is", he said

Assocom manpower secretary Mr Vincent Brett said his organisation was not really concerned

about the initial call-up period of two-year, but the subsequent annual camps

He agreed with Mr Botha that less professional and technical workers would emigrate if military service and annual camps were reduced

He agreed with Mr Steenkamp that forcing school leavers to first do military service would be "treating the symptoms" and pointed out military service was not the only reason skilled workers emigrated, but the "political situation" in general

The chairman of the Committee of University Principals, Professor Peter Booysen, speaking in a personal capacity, said it would "make a great deal of sense to decrease military service to one year" The current system was costly and a serious interruption in the lives of young men

He was not in favour of compulsory conscription for military purposes and preferred compulsory conscription for community service, with the added option of military service

254

## TOO MUCH SPENT ON DEFENCE — SAAU PRESIDENT

PRETORIA — Farmers were dissatisfied with government in spite of aid so far given, SA Agricultural Union president Kobus Jooste said in Durban yesterday.

At a Red Meat Producers' Association congress there, Jooste stressed the industry's financial plight

There was a long list of areas in trouble, and many co-operatives' figures presented an ugly picture.

Jooste asked why farmers' numbers were still decreasing and special schemes were necessary in border areas to induce people to stay. Why, too, were entire towns, communities and districts dying?

### GERALD REILLY

This indicated a serious sickness, Jooste said. Latest figures, if they were accurate, could only mean that few farmers were making money and the rest were going under.

"We spent much on our defence force and arms industry," he said.

There was no difference in worth to the country "between a soldier with a gun but an empty stomach, and another with a full stomach but without a gun".

Escalating input costs were impoverishing farmers.

Government's contribution to the

"sickness" was taxation on production and diesel, GST, excise duties, and unnecessary industrial protection affecting a large range of products. Interest rates also continued to escalate, retarding production.

"It will be difficult to turn the process of deterioration in the industry around. The least we can do is to arrest the process."

Farmers should not be blamed if they kicked against government's taxing of production companies which made unreasonable profits from agriculture, and co-operatives which strove for goals other than the farmer's financial interest.

# Use conscripts to beat crime - brigadier

254 By Jovial Rantao and Abel Mushi

Security experts from the private sector and representatives from the Ministry of Law and Order yesterday exchanged ideas on security measures

A top policeman suggested that military conscripts be used to fight crime in the cities

The conference took place at Nasrec in Johannesburg.

Brigadier Jan Visser, Director of the Security Services in the Johannesburg City Council, said several parties, apart from the police, had roles to play in the security situation

These included local authorities, para-statal institutions and the private sector

The state of the country's economy could increase the rate of crime and impair the implementation of security measures

Brigadier Visser said the recent spate of robberies in Johannesburg occurred because of an economic slump which had led to soaring unemployment

"There is no immediate solution to crime, but there are



Mr Leon Wessels  
... teamwork needed.

measures which can be implemented to reduce it," he said

"Crime prevention will be more effective if there is one organisation in the private sector to look after implementation of security in the country"

"This organisation should define its goal so that all efforts can be concentrated on it"

Brigadier Visser said as the situation in both Angola and Namibia had eased, military conscripts should be deployed in the cities to ease the burden on local authorities

Deputy Minister of Law and Order Mr Leon Wessels said security was one of the most important aspects of modern life

The unrest situation had added to the frequency of crimes in South Africa, and this was a result of the influence of the African National Congress and other organizations, he claimed

He said that from January 16 to the present almost R34 million had been taken in 29 robberies from financial institutions

Talks between the Ministry of Law and Order and members of the private sector had led to a mutual strategy whereby the problem was tackled on the basis of teamwork, as the country did not have the facilities to physically protect every business concern in South Africa

A SENIOR researcher told last week's SADF conference that the policy of deferment of military training was a major cause of the brain drain.

But many people believe that conscription has more to do with it.

Human Sciences Research Council senior researcher Professor Botha said although it was unthinkable that SA should not have a strong and efficient military force, deferment of service had a seri-

SI Times 18/6/84  
**Reasons they go**

ous economic dimension

He maintained there were two groups whose decision to emigrate could be influenced by their liability to be called up

"There are people who have just finished school and who dread the prospect of spending two years in the Defence Force

"Then there are those in their early, middle or late 20s

who, having spent a large amount of money on tertiary education, are eager to start their careers rather than cool their heels for two years in a Defence Force camp"

Professor Botha urged the abolition of the present system of deferment, and said study before national duty should become a privilege

Not only has Professor Botha omitted the third

group who would rather leave than fight — conscientious objectors — he seems to be missing the point somewhat

A survey by Wits University's medical school found the single biggest reason cited by students wanting to emigrate was military service not when they had to do it, but that they had to do it at all

# Financial Director Designate

Negotiable in the region of  
R70 000 - R80 000 p.a.  
+ Incentive Bonus + Company Car  
Johannesburg

We have been retained by a major subsidiary of a multinational corporation

# It's 'war in the air' as SAAF stages big exercise

The Argus Correspondent  
JOHANNESBURG — The South African Air Force today begins a huge "wargames" exercise to apply lessons learned in the Angolan conflict and to test the command and control capabilities of its commanders

Dubbed "Golden Eagle", the air war is set to rage over huge areas of South African skies from today until Friday, said SAAF Chief of Staff (Operations) Major-General P D Steyn

Various aircraft will take part in the exercise, and air bases as far afield as Upington and Waterkloof in Pretoria will be utilised. Units will also be deployed in the Lohatla area. Although exact strength lev-

els to be deployed have not been made known, General Steyn said aircraft types deployed included Cheetah and Mirage fighter aircraft as well as Impalas and Buccaneers

"We will be applying lessons learned in the Angolan war but for the main part we want to practice universal principles of air warfare, of which command, control and intelligence are a crucial part," General Steyn said

The exercise is the first major manoeuvre for the SAAF since clashes in Angola early last year, when it was hotly disputed whether South Africa had lost air superiority over Angola



**WARPLANE:** Cheetah . . . taking part in exercise.

General Steyn said the exercise was not aimed at countering any incursion by any particular air force, such as those equipped with Soviet aircraft, and was part of the SAAF's overall force preparation process

"Golden Eagle will enable us to evaluate the SAAF's preparedness. The nature and scope of air war changes constantly and this exercise is an attempt to simulate the character of future wars and there-

fore to prepare for them," he said

The costs for the exercise will be absorbed by normal budgetary provisions and no extra expenses would be incurred

"Golden Eagle" will see two sides, attackers and defenders, battling it out for air superiority and victory

Although the tactical performance of aircraft is important, their smooth functioning is taken for granted. The real test will be to see if commanders can cope with an almost overwhelming flow of information (not all accurate), make evaluations in time and react

254

# Army squashes aid to Renamo claim

**SQUARELY** contradicting the widely-held belief that Renamo rebels in Mozambique are being supplied from South Africa, the chief of the South African Army, Lieutenant General A J Liebenberg, has not only repeated the SADF's denial but has also suggested they are getting no help from anyone else in the Republic.

The general said in an interview that he could not see that any individual or civilian organisation in South Africa would be able to smuggle arms, ammunition and food in the quantities required by Renamo across the border into Mozambique.

Asked whether it was possible that somebody within the SADF might be supplying the rebels without the knowledge of the SADF chiefs, Liebenberg said, "Certainly not. I want to stress that we have got very definite orders from the highest level."

He said the chief of the Defence Force (General

**SOWETAN**  
Africa  
News Service

Jannie Geldenhuys) had issued "very strict and direct instructions and in the army and elsewhere in the SADF We adhere to that"

"I categorically want to deny any military support by any military organisation. Not only the army, any other military organisation, because I am involved in and am responsible for the protection of that border.

"Also if you want to move stores and equipment across there I would like to say it's impossible"

# SA 'to launch space rocket'

CAPT Times 21/6/89 (254)

Own Correspondent

WASHINGTON. — South Africa may be close to test-launching a modified Israeli Jericho II rocket designed to place satellites in orbit, United States intelligence officials believe.

The conclusion is said to be based, in part, on the detection of launch preparations at De Hoop.

There is concern, however, that the rocket could also be used as an intermediate range ballistic missile (IRBM) capable of delivering a nuclear warhead 1300km.

Intelligence officials quoted in yesterday's Washington Times said the De Hoop test facility had features identical to the Negev site from which Israel launched its first low-Earth orbit spy satellite last September.

The newspaper quoted officials as saying that South Africa and Israel had

been working jointly on a new rocket since 1987 and were co-developing a photo-reconnaissance satellite which South Africa could use to monitor the Cuban troop withdrawal from Angola.

Officials said they could not be certain whether the rocket detected at De Hoop was an IRBM, or designed to carry payloads into space, until after the launch, which could come within weeks.

The Minister of Economics and Technology, Mr Danie Steyn, recently announced that South Africa was interested in producing its own satellites but that development of a launch vehicle was a long way off.

Less than a year ago South Africa was linked to the launch of Israel's first space satellite which aroused speculation that it was the forerunner of a spy probe.

### Political Staff

THE Defence Force received a full broadside today for holding a R100 000 farewell tea party for Mrs Elize Botha, the President's wife

And Nationalist MPs have expressed regret about what they described as "Mr P W Botha's stubbornness" in turning down an invitation to a banquet where the National Party was going to take leave of him as State President

Reacting to the expensive tea party, Democratic Party defence spokesman, Mr Dave Dalling MP, accused the Defence Force of being totally insensitive to the position of all South Africans who were struggling to make ends meet

In a statement today the Defence Force confirmed the chartering of a Boeing 707 had been "authorised" for the Defence Force Lady's Association to fly 300 members from around the country to a farewell party for Mrs Botha at the Simon's Town naval base on June 14

### Regretted

Mr Dalling said to "squander money like this when all South Africans are becoming poorer is to show insensitivity.

"To spend over R100 000 to transport wives of public servants to have a tea party with Mrs Botha is to be irresponsible with the taxpayer's hard-earned money."

Mr L Coetzer, personal secretary to Mrs Botha, said today Mrs Botha had no comment to make on reports about the tea party.

Nationalist MPs said they regretted Mr P W Botha's stubbornness in turning down an invitation to a banquet where the National Party was going to take leave of him as State President

The banquet, which was to have been held in Pretoria on

the eve of the party's federal congress on June 29, has now been cancelled

Announcing this the party leader, Mr F W de Klerk, said the step had been taken after discussions with Mr Botha Mr de Klerk first announced plans for the banquet in parliament on May 12

There has been a stony silence on the matter from Tuynhuys. A spokesman for Mr Botha's office said it was a party political matter on which the office could not comment

### "Bruised"

Nationalist politicians said that while it had been hoped that the formula which had been found to allow Mr Botha to remain in office after the September 6 general election would sooth his bruised feelings after his confrontations with the party leadership earlier this year, this had apparently not worked.

# Anger over R100 000 tea party for Elize Botha

MK 45  
21/6/89  
254



WORLD NATIONAL

The Argus, Wednesday

254

# Impossible for SA to get arms across to Renamo, says officer

Squarely contradicting the widely-held belief that the Renamo rebels in Mozambique are being supplied from South Africa, the Chief of the South African Army, Lieutenant-General A J Liebenberg, has not only repeated the SADF's denial that it is aiding the rebels but he has also suggested they are getting no help from anyone else in the Republic

The general said in an interview that he could not see that any individual or civilian organisation in South Africa would be able to smuggle arms, ammunition and food in the quantities required by Renamo across the border into Mozambique

Asked whether it was possible that somebody within the SADF might be supplying the rebels without the knowledge of the SADF chiefs, General Liebenberg said "Certainly not. I want to stress that we have got very definite orders from the highest level."

## Direct instructions

He said the Chief of the Defence Force (General Jannie Geldenhuys) had issued "very strict and direct instructions", and in the army and elsewhere in the SADF "we adhere to that"

"I categorically want to deny any military support by any military organisation. Not only by the army, (but) any other military organisation, because I am involved in and am responsible for the protection of that border.

"So if you want to move stores and equipment across there I would like to say it's impossible"

General Liebenberg was answering questions on the allegations of South African aid for Renamo in connection with a series of articles in The Star on the situation in Mozambique.

## Civilian aircraft

At one point in the interview the general said it was possible for a civil aircraft to be flown undetected into Mozambique from South Africa provided it was first flown into another neighbouring territory and the flight plan changed

This possibility was discussed in the interview in connection with a complaint by the general that because journalists had apparently travelled from South Africa to Mozambique to report on the activities of Renamo, Mozambican government officials assumed this was done with the collusion of the SADF.

General Liebenberg said he did not know how the journalists had got to Mozambique to link up with the rebels

Secret movements into and out of Mozambique was also discussed in connection with the case of the German vessel, the Edda, which was seized last September in the Mozambique port of Quelimane on suspicion of collaborating with Renamo.

The captain and several crew members of the vessel had earlier gone ashore and they later reappeared in Germany saying they had been captured by Renamo and then flown out to South Africa.

Not only does a high-ranking officer deny that quantities of arms and ammunition are getting across the border into Mozambique from South Africa — he says it is impossible, writes **GERALD L'ANGE** of The Star's Africa News Service

Mozambican news media said this was proof of South African support for Renamo

But General Geldenhuys denied that the SADF was in any way involved in the Edda incident

"My reply to them is 'Please, contact the German government. It's their ship, their people'," he said

General Liebenberg heads South Africa's representatives on the Joint Security Commission set up with Mozambique to monitor alleged violations of the Nkomati Accord. He was asked about frequent allegations in the Mozambican news media of continued South African aid to Renamo after the signing of the accord, which outlawed such aid.

## No formal complaints

"My personal view is that the senior officers (in the Mozambican armed forces) do not believe that we are involved in supporting Renamo," General Geldenhuys said "However, they cannot openly acknowledge this"

Mr Les Labuschagne of the Department of Foreign Affairs, who was present during the interview, said that as far as he could remember the South African Government had never received a formal complaint from the Mozambique government of alleged South African aid to the rebels.

While such allegations had been made in the Mozambican news media, the authorities there had used the mechanism of the JSC to bring complaints to South Africa's attention

General Liebenberg said the cases brought to the JSC had not been in the nature of proof but of "information" the South Africans might investigate

"In all cases this so-called information was submitted to the JSC after it had been widely publicised in the news media"

The general mentioned three such cases in recent months, all of which had been proved groundless upon joint investigation with the Mozambicans.

General Geldenhuys suggested Mozambique believed at the signing of the Nkomati Accord that if it could get the South African Government to stop supporting Renamo it would be able to deal with the rebels

"Unfortunately, the contrary happened because after we ceased to support Renamo (after Nkomati), Renamo in fact became far more dependent on Frelimo for arms, ammunition and I think even food. And instead of experiencing a decline in the incidence (of rebel activity) there was in fact a buildup"

not  
ley  
ion  
en  
on.

Cape Times 22/6/87 254

# R100 000 tea party puts Elize in hot water

Staff Reporter

THE Defence Force had been extravagant and insensitive in holding a R100 000 farewell tea party for Mrs Elize Botha, critics said yesterday.

Democratic and Conservative politicians, a retired navy commodore, the Housewives' League and members of the public condemned the party, held at Simon's Town naval base last week.

About 300 members of the Defence Force Ladies' Association were flown from around the country to attend the event on June 14.

The Chief of the SADF, General Jannie Geldenhuys, said yesterday it would be "a pity if this well-intentioned gesture becomes the subject of controversy".

The Ladies' Association and Mrs Botha had done an enormous amount for the morale of all members of the SADF, General Geldenhuys said. He

had therefore, "in terms of existing regulations", authorised the event.

But Mr Dave Dalling, DP's spokesman on defence, said Mr P W Botha "should see to it that sycophantic government departments do not waste funds on glorifying the exit of people from public life".

Dr Andries Treurnicht, the CP leader, called the function "extravagant, overdone and entirely inappropriate".

To the national president of the Housewives' League, Mrs Lyn Morris, the farewell had entailed "a great deal of money when everyone could have said goodbye to Mrs Botha in a much simpler manner".

Retired Commodore Vic Holderness, a DP campaigner, believed such an expense could not be justified.

The Cape Times also received a flood of calls from readers angered by the cost of the farewell and its timing. (See Teleletters on Page 7).

# Nuclear warheads: an expensive option for SA

254

South Africa has the technology and capability to manufacture ballistic missiles, experts say. It is also widely believed that South Africa has the capability to make nuclear bombs.

But experts believe it would be counter-productive for South Africa to actually arm ballistic missiles with nuclear warheads, for both political and economic reasons.

Far better, they say, to arm a system such as the Jericho II with a conventional (explosives) warhead and to use it to fill the gaps in South Africa's Air Force armoury, such as the lack of heavy bombers

Another reason which could spur South Africa to make such missiles would be to sell on the international arms market, where there is a huge demand for these deadly weapons and where Armscor would find a ready market. Armscor is already far-advanced in missile technology.

## Bombarded

The capabilities of long-range missiles, with conventional warheads, used by countries outside the superpower arena was graphically illustrated by the devastating "War of the Cities" between Iran and Iraq. Both sides bombarded cities with missiles similar to that South Africa and Israel are said to have made, shattering morale and bringing industry to a standstill.

Missiles are relatively inexpensive and are extremely difficult to counter. The only adequate countermeasure would seem to be a missile armoury of your own

"There is a great demand for these missiles in countries like Iran and Iraq. Someone may even have asked South Africa to develop such a missile for them.

"Possessing such a system would not necessarily mean it would be used exclusively by South Africa," said Professor Deon Fourie, Strategic Studies expert at the University of South Africa.

"Missiles could be used on enemy formations in the field. They are exceedingly difficult to counter. If loaded with conventional warheads, they could take the place of a heavy bomber force, which South Africa never developed.

American Intelligence sources say South Africa and Israel are to test an intermediate-range ballistic missile similar to Israel's still-secret Jericho II system. But the real issue is how the system would be used by South Africa — whether to deliver nuclear or conventional warheads or even to sell to other countries **Military Correspondent CRAIG KOTZE reports.**

5879722 1975

"Bombers are difficult to protect and in South Africa's case such losses could not be afforded," he said

The nuclear option for South African missiles would bear an extremely expensive political price-tag, especially in relations with relatively friendly countries such as Britain

According to Professor Mike Hough of Pretoria University's Strategic Studies faculty, reports on South African/Israeli testing of a Jericho II version would rekindle the debate on whether South Africa has nuclear weapons or whether it intended signing the Nuclear Proliferation Treaty drawn up to curb their spread.

## Frightened

Says Professor Fourie: "The West is extremely frightened about the spread of nuclear weapons and an outbreak of nuclear war in smaller countries. One of the reasons is that no-one could be sure who was responsible for dropping nuclear bombs in such a war and accusations could be levelled at America and the Soviet Union

"Should South Africa ever threaten to use such a weapon, countries such as Britain would immediately break off relations."

The American Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) has estimated that 15 developing countries will have ballistic missiles by the year 2000.

Professor Fourie said South Africa had no need for such nuclear weapons

"What would we do with them? Eliminate Harare or use them against the ANC inside South Africa? Far better to channel resources into conventional forces," he said

Cor  
with  
SA  
for  
ye

pl  
al  
go  
th  
no  
to

Qu  
co  
we  
re  
th  
th  
"a

So  
the  
He  
Op  
m

Di  
"I  
go  
ca  
Ge

ov  
th  
ha  
in  
av

BI  
M  
th  
sp  
ne

so  
Di  
Be  
hu  
lit

pl  
ad  
CI  
so  
co  
So  
m

# Debate on SA, the <sup>254</sup> bomb set <sup>Star 22/6/69</sup> to resume

By Craig Kotze

A South African-Israeli intermediate range ballistic missile programme would reopen the debate whether South Africa has nuclear weapons, and if it intends signing the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty (NNPT)

After a *Washington Times* report on the programme, Professor Mike Hough, chief of Pretoria University's strategic studies faculty, said it was unlikely South Africa was developing a ballistic missile system, or needed one

South Africa last year indicated it would consider signing the NNPT

The report, supposedly leaked by American intelligence sources to the *Washington Times*, said the two countries were about to test a modified version of Israel's Jericho 2 ballistic missile, which is capable of carrying a nuclear warhead

"The whole issue will reopen the debate on whether South Africa has nuclear weapons, or intends signing the NNPT," said Professor Hough. "But at this stage the Jericho 2 missile claims seem to be speculation, and part of ongoing allegations of South Africa's nuclear capability"

He said South Africa did not need an expensive ballistic missile system, especially since its "threat perception" in southern Africa had been lowered

● See Page 11.

# Exercise tests SAAF's readiness

M645/89  
23/6/89  
254

**The Argus Correspondent**

PRETORIA — Week-long war games in the skies over the Northern Cape have proved the South African Air Force is capable of successfully fighting off any hostile invasion of South African air space, said the chief of operations of the SAAF, Brigadier "Speedy" van Wyk

Speaking on the penultimate day of Operation Golden Eagle, Brigadier van Wyk told military correspondents at Upington that the SAAF's readiness to intercept hostile aircraft would depend on intelligence

"No air force in the world can be on permanent standby, but if we knew the enemy were coming we would be able to deal with them," he said

Operation Golden Eagle, which began on Monday and ended yesterday, was aimed at testing the SAAF's air defence capability

He said the exercise, with aircraft deployed at a temporary base at Upington intercepting "hostile" aircraft attacking from bases across the country, had tested lessons learnt during air battles over Angola

*Cape Times  
23/4/89  
254*

# Elize steers clear of politics at R100 000 tea

Staff Reporter

MRS Elize Botha made a 45-minute speech about her husband, her children and her memories at the Defence Force wives' tea party in her honour last week

But while she steered well clear of politics, the same could not be said about Mrs Magnus Malan, who also spoke on the occasion, according to one of the women invited to the affair

The party, held in what used to be Rhodesia-by-the-Sea at the Simon's Town naval base, has aroused widespread public indignation because of the estimated R100 000 cost in flying wives to the Cape by charter aircraft from all over the country

The Cape Times' informant, who would be embarrassed by publication of her name, said Mrs Botha arrived about 10 30am, 30 minutes after the

other 300 guests were asked to be present

"She did not mingle with us, so we had no opportunity of speaking to her," said the guest

"Her speech was entirely apolitical, and she said nothing about her husband's resignation, though at the end she did bid her own farewell. But Mrs Magnus Malan went on about how we had won the war in Namibia and that our hands were firmly on the tiller. Mrs Jannie Geldenhuys (wife of General Geldenhuys) also spoke."

Cadets handed round the food, the Cape Corps sang, the Anchor Players (the Simon's Town dramatic society) put on skits and the women's army training college in George staged volkspele

The tea party was still going strong at 12 45pm when this particular guest left



THE SECURITY SYSTEM USED TO BE CONCERNED ONLY WITH SECURITY. NOW IT'S CONCERNED WITH EVERYTHING.

# OF HEARTS AND MINDS

TO win a revolutionary war guns alone will not suffice — you must work on things like soccer fields and water works too

So says one of the most powerful men in the country, Lieutenant-General Charles Lloyd, secretary of the State Security Council

Lloyd and three other senior National Management System officials granted a 70-minute interview to the *Weekly Mail* in which they explained their views of counter-insurgency struggle, and of the system they operate

Until recently Lloyd and his colleagues were widely accused of being a shadow government — a charge he vigorously denies. Now with the coming to power of the more civilian-minded FW de Klerk their centrality in matters of state appears to be coming into question

De jure the general is simply a servant of elected officials, as he himself insists. De facto he still wields enormous

## The general at the centre of the security web talks about revolution and how he plans to stop it

General Charles Lloyd talks to GAVIN EVANS

power as the man with his finger on the pulse of the octopus-like National Management System

Under De Klerk the "securocrats" may have slipped a notch or two, but their perspectives continue to matter in the corridors of state power

When Lloyd says, "gentlemen, we

are in a revolutionary situation", it is a view that counts

As the man who coined the phrase about the war being 80 percent political and 20 percent military, Lloyd is dismissive of talk of hawks and doves in government

If the military is engaged in welfare work then surely they are doves as well as hawks?

For Lloyd and his colleagues, the 80 percent is essentially about upgrading trouble spots to defuse local grievances

He tells a story of how it was the security forces who unearthed "welfare problems" in Lebowa, and then sent in "our doctors, our medical experts, our engineers" to help diffuse tensions in the area

It is at the national and international levels that the security forces' view of the 80 percent seems to be hitting some rocky ground

Releasing Mandela, ending the Emergency and negotiating with the African National Congress are issues that their foreign affairs and finance counterparts are finding increasingly difficult to sidestep. But these do not fit neatly with the general's vision

Asked whether a conflict within the state was developing on these issues, Lloyd said simply that "these are complex issues"

But he added that "you can expect a policeman to put the police point of view, not the political point of view", and likewise, an economist can't be expected to put the military point of view

"A revolutionary war, like any other war," he insists, leaning forward, "is a struggle for power"

This struggle was against an enemy out to exploit the grievances of the majority in the "middle ground" who don't really care about politics

To fight them you need to remove the grievances, because otherwise "the enemy will find it so easy to turn them against the government"

"Normally 90 percent of your people are in the middle ground"

These are people who want "these



General Lloyd managing 'sideways', dealing with priorities

things a normal person would like to have" — a job, house, family, leisure time, schools, libraries and sports fields

What the "revolutionary organisations" do is to "work them up to actually be dissatisfied with this situation"

"Eventually they must get dissatisfaction to go over to grievances. They must become aggrieved about this thing, they must hate the government. It's all psychological"

The antidote is "good government", which is the "very first principle of counter-revolutionary war"

"We are not there just to make war," he stresses. "Through the whole history of the NMS, the military was concentrating not so much on making war, but on making love"

Making love, for those staffing the NMS, involves identifying "short-comings" and making the appropriate recommendations

## Lloyd confirms Namibia visit

THE secretary of South Africa's National Management System recently visited Namibia to address military personnel and "the general public" on the implications of Resolution 435

This was confirmed by Lieutenant-General Charles Lloyd in an extensive interview last week

Earlier this month, the *Namibian* reported that a General Lloyd had met the territory's "National Security Council" to devise strategies to counter Swapo in the forthcoming elections

Lloyd said he knew nothing of a National Security Council of Namibia, but confirmed that he had "talked to people in Namibia"

The State President, PW Botha, said in parliament recently that one of the 11 regional joint management centres was based in Windhoek

The JMCs fall directly under the authority of South Africa's National Security Council

"We say, okay, now we want to keep this place secure, anti-revolutionary so we will have to deal with these things"

For example it is no good building tennis courts if the people want soccer fields. That's the "top-down" way of the past

If you can occupy their time by having a soccer field, that does relate to security. You have the leisure time in which you get them involved"

And of course, in this way you save money for other priorities

One priority is the detention of activists in an area

"It is part of the security forces strategy to remove the enemy leaders to take them away from the masses, so that you can inform them and convey to them the real situation"

"It is a matter of unmasking the enemy, because the enemy comes with various tactics, and it is all aimed at the minds of the people"

But Lloyd explained his involvement in Namibian affairs as arising out of his position as a former general officer in command there

"I was a former GOC, and we were fighting a counter-revolutionary war — and it was felt necessary that I must go back there to inform them exactly what we are having now"

"Are we surrendering? Was every thing we did in the past *vergeefs*, in vain, and where are we heading to?"

"I just explained to them that we were working for a 435 situation, how we achieved it and how 435 will be implemented"

He said he had not talked to "political leaders", but had addressed "the general public and especially the military"

"I talked to the territorial forces to inform them what is the position," he said.

### PRIMARY SCHOOL PRINCIPAL ST NICHOLAS PIETERMARITZBURG

A non-racial school, promoted by the Anglican Diocese of Natal, is to open in January 1990 to boys and girls, (initially Pre-Primary, Class 1, 2 Std 2), irrespective of race or religion, in buildings ideally situated to serve the whole community

We look for a Principal who has imagination and the capacity to draw on the resources of staff, pupils and the community, preferably with primary school experience, and applicants need to be communicant members of the Church of the Province of South Africa or of some other part of the Anglican Communion

We offer a competitive salary and the possibility of a house, together with the challenge of developing foundations in education

Applications, together with C.V. and the names and addresses of two referees to

The Secretary  
St Nicholas School  
The Cathedral Centre  
P.O. Box 899  
Pietermaritzburg 3200

from whom further particulars can be obtained

Closing date 24 July 1989

## JODAC Political discussion





A soldier engages in some 'crisis management' with children in Alexandra. The NMC is concerned with making love, not war, says Lloyd

# The 'system' emerges from behind its clouds of secrecy

WHY is the erstwhile National Security Management System now called the National Management System? Because it used to be concerned only with security, and now it's concerned about everything.

That was the substance of Lieutenant-General Charles Lloyd's answer to a question about the system's change of name.

"What made it necessary is the security situation, because you cannot play around with the security of your country. That is why we went for management by objectives — because we must maintain security."

"So therefore you must have specific objectives in this field because we will never have enough resources to fulfil all the needs of the people," he said.

But other uses were soon found for it.

"We learnt that this management instrument that was established initially for state security purposes, and then for crisis management, can actually be applied in your general government affairs, because you must deal with priorities."

The aim is to get all government departments, and the private sector, to co-ordinate their actions.

"We must try to work together and complement each other, and not work against each other, and this can only be done if you work as a team and if you get your actions co-ordinated."

"That's why, actually, we started with security, but at the present moment in time we have discovered that this horizontal system of co-ordinating is a most useful tool."

As the system has become more extensive it has also become more visible. A result is that its co-ordinators are making vigorous efforts to free it from its image as a shadowy alternative government.

"The system has become more visible in the last two, three or four years. Before that it was regarded as a very secretive organisation."

"People didn't see the system. That is one of the reasons for this cloud of secrecy. It was something sinister that was being written about."

"Nowdays I think you can go to the smallest hamlet in the country and ask people about the JMC, and they'll know about it. It's visible now."

Its officials are making sure that with the greater visibility comes greater acceptability.

Last month SATV carried an extensive interview with Lloyd. And the system's Pretoria headquarters moved this week from their nondescript offices in the city centre to more spacious surroundings in the suburb of Arcadia.

As Lloyd explains it, the system is

headed by the State Security Council. Formally this is only one of four cabinet committees — the others being political, economic and social.

The SSC is headed by President PW Botha with Lloyd as its secretary. Other permanent members include the ministers of defence, law and order, justice and foreign affairs, and each of their departmental directors general. It also includes the director general of national intelligence and the senior cabinet minister.

Lloyd confirmed the widespread belief that the SSC meets the day before each cabinet meeting.

"After every session of the SSC, as secretary I minute all the decisions and the guidelines they have decided on and I summarise them for the state president."

"The next day is the cabinet meeting during which the state president will then inform the cabinet of the decision of the SSC," he said.

Lloyd is keen to dispel notions that the cabinet has served merely as a rubber stamp for the political decisions of the SSC.

"The SSC is not actually taking decisions on its own without the cabinet knowing of them."

"Certain things have got to be referred to the cabinet for approval and

*What used to be a security-only system expands its focus to include just about anything. 'You can go to the smallest hamlet, and people there will know about the JMC,' says the general*

other minor things, within the policy decisions already taken, can be decided on by the SSC who pass on the decisions to the heads of department who will carry it out."

While this has always been the *de jure* position there have been frequent reports that the *de facto* situation was that the cabinet never went against the SSC's recommendations.

According to Mark Swilling, of Wits University's Centre for Policy Studies, this has started to change under FW de Klerk's leadership of the National Party. He said the cabinet's decision to release the hunger strikers went against the SSC's recommendation — for the first time since PW Botha came to power.

Below the SSC is a working committee consisting of the heads of gov-

ernment departments. This has an executive of sorts, called the "smaller working committee" which is made up of the government department heads dealing directly with security matters.

These working committees decide what recommendations to submit to the SSC. Once the SSC has made its decision the relevant working committee ensures it is implemented.

Below these committees are 11 regional Joint Management Centres which correspond with the SA Defence Force's territorial command regions. These are made up of SADF and South African Police senior officers and other government officials.

Leaders of the organised private sector participate in the Joint Liaison Committees which attempt to co-ordinate the activities of the JMCs and the private sector.

Below the 11 JMCs are about 350 mini-JMCs which are made up primarily of security force members, government officials and members of local authorities. Again they co-ordinate their activities with Joint Liaison Forums which include members of the private sector.

In larger areas the mini-JMCs also

have sub committees dealing with welfare, the security forces and communications.

Lloyd explains the system as one of horizontal management.

"Your normal management system is your line functions which are managed from the top down, but this system of co-ordination crosses the functional line of various departments at specific levels. The NMS is managing sideways."

Its key aim, he said, was to ensure that government departments do not work against each other.

Lloyd and his colleagues are keen to dispel suggestions that they serve as some kind of extra-parliamentary government.

"It is people who are not informed who say such things," he insists.

He argues that the system is ultimately answerable to the government in power — "(it) doesn't matter what political party it is."

"We are not running loose outside with nobody to control us. We are answerable through the SSC to the cabinet."

He also points out that the system has no executive powers and no budget of its own. Funding takes place through the various government departments involved and is therefore not reflected as a separate item in the general budget.

And the government officials within the system are ultimately responsible to their heads of department and ministers.

## The general on counter-revolution and insurgency

General Lloyd in his own words.

**On the role of the NMS:**

"It started off as a counter-insurgency, counter-revolutionary organisation. But it serves such a useful purpose to co-ordinate activities. For example, when we had the floods in Natal and the Free State the mini-JMC was the co-ordinating organisation. It's a management system which is a generally accepted management system throughout the world. I can give you a book dealing with that kind of matrix management."

**On its function:**

"It's a matrix management system managing from the side in order to co-ordinate the activities of those people who are responsible to the heads of government departments and to a political head. In the end it is just providing a service to all of them enabling them not to work against each other, but to get their activities on the ground synchronised."

**On its success:**

"It is a management aid for people who are in charge, and it helps them to execute their missions successfully. And it makes things much easier for them. It makes sense. Within the government set-up I must say that there is now really an understanding of the situation, whereas in the beginning we were seen as something you must handle with suspicion."

**On its profile:**

"I don't think it has a higher profile. I think it's just a question of being more visible."

**On its ability to channel information:**

"The people who come forward with the solutions to the problems are the people on the ground. But there again this will work right up to the top and you get your top people now to realise the existence of the problem on the ground. Then the people on various levels will say, 'How did we do that?'"

to make the people happy, what must they do? So it's top-down, bottom-up. And it's teamwork all along at the various levels. It's a two-way channel of communication, actually."

**On its political programme:**

"We must, of course, give the enemy as little opportunity as possible to exploit the situation psychologically, and therefore that is why the very first principle of counter-revolutionary war is good government. And there is nothing to replace good government."

"So therefore you must work on things like soccer fields and transport and housing. That's why these things are so important."

**On the rationale for detaining activists:**

"Oh yes. It is part of the security forces' strategy because the enemy come with various tactics aimed at the mind of the people. And they manipulate them, they distort them."

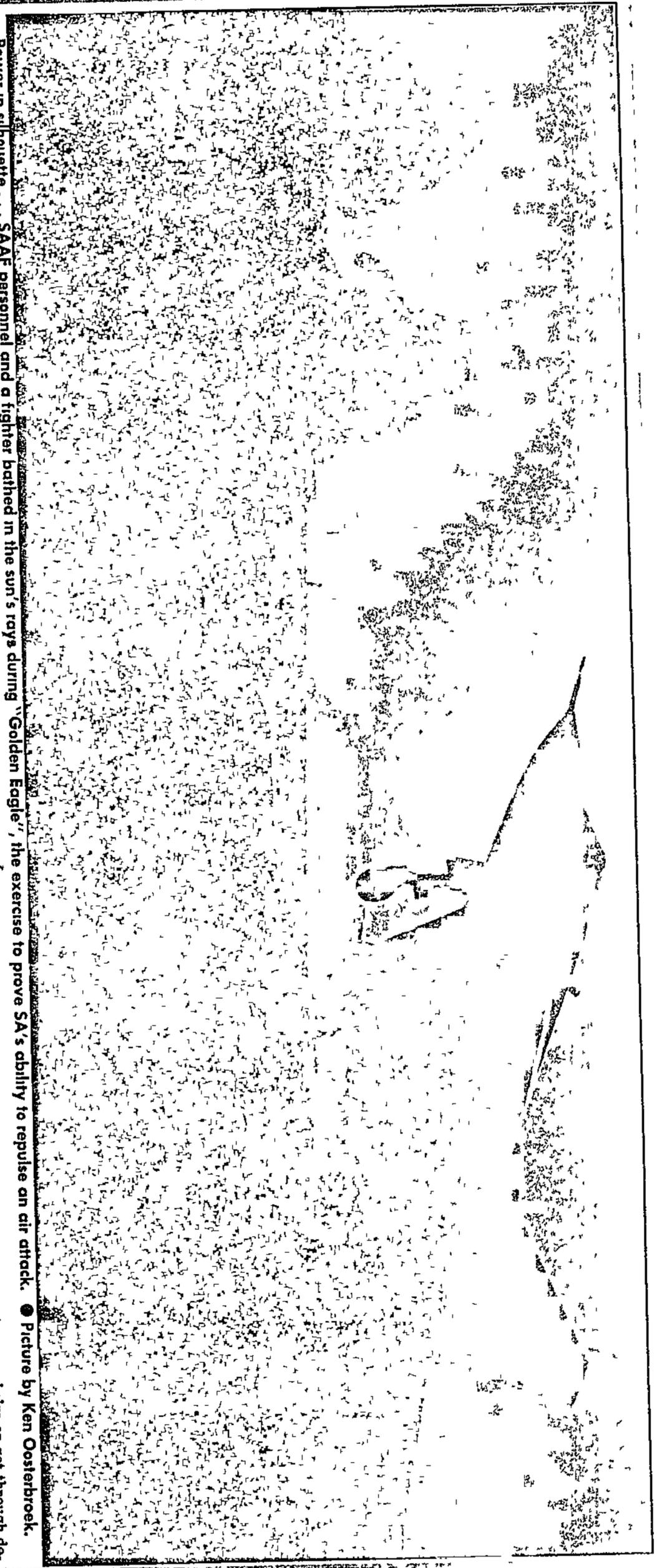
They make promises. They are not expected to render the proof today. But eventually when they are told to prove their promises, then it's too late, then they have the power."

**On counter-revolutionary theory and practice:**

"You can talk to any military man and he will tell you that 80 percent of the actions that you must perform in a counter-revolutionary war are non-military and only 20 percent will be security forces activities."

"Take an area like Lebowa, and I'm talking from practical experience, when we had trouble there. The security forces were all over there, but you haven't got government officials in the bushy areas and the isolated areas where we sent our troops in. They discovered that there is no water, no medical aid and so on."

"We sent our soldiers to every bush and they'd come back with a long list of needs, shortcomings and so on in the welfare field."



Power in silhouette . . . SAAF personnel and a fighter bathed in the sun's rays during "Golden Eagle", the exercise to prove SA's ability to repulse an air attack. ● Picture by Ken Oosterbroek.

Spaf 1/11/51  
2/11/51  
By Craig Kotze,  
Military Correspondent

254

UPINGTON — South Africa's air defence system works and the SA Air Force is capable of fending off any air attack on South Africa, Air Force Operations Director Brigadier "Speedy" de Wet said yesterday.

This was said about the Air Force exercise "Golden Eagle" to test air defence capabilities, which ends today.

## War games prove air defence capability

"There is no gap in our air defence capability," said Brigadier de Wet.

He said corrective action taken after the Angolan conflict had proved successful.

The exercise started on Monday. Bases at Pretoria, Hoedspruit, Louis Trichardt and Bloemfontein were used as was a mobile base at Upington.

It was set up by a Bloemfontein Citizen Force unit, 94 Tactical Airfield Unit, under the command of Commandant Boyd Burrell.

The exercise took the form of an attacker/defender scenario, with the emphasis on defence and Mirage and Cheetah fighters took part, as did Impala jets and Canberra bombers.

Live ammunition was used as bombers and

fighters strove to overwhelm or get through defences based at Upington to attack targets set up about 100 km outside the northern Cape town.

The exercise opened with an abortive raid by Canberra bombers on the base.

The Operations Officer of the defending force, Commandant Piet van Zyl of Louis Trichardt air base, said the lessons learnt during Golden Eagle would be reflected in training exercises later.

USA

IF reports this week are true, South Africa could soon be joining the growing number of developing countries with medium-range ballistic systems

American CIA reports, leaked in Washington this week, indicate that South African military researchers may soon test-fire an 800km missile from a site near Armscor in the Cape

This would allow Pretoria to threaten the delivery of conventional, chemical or nuclear warheads throughout Southern Africa. The SADF may see this as a hedge against the declining capacity of the ageing South African Air Force to penetrate sophisticated enemy defences and could be used as a means to deter, threaten or punish Pretoria's neighbours

Military observers have known some time of the South African Defence Force's interest in missile technology. As early as 20 July 1986 an article in the Johannesburg Sunday

# Pretoria's medium-range, short-sighted status symbol

**Ballistic missiles are a good showpiece for South Africa, but they make little military or political sense.**  
By MARTIN NAVIAS

*Times* indicated that South Africa was intent upon acquiring a ballistic missile

However because it was stated that the weapon would be based on a gas turbine engine, it appeared that the SADF was after was an air-, sea- or land-launched cruise missile rather than a very long-range ballistic sys-

tem

Cruise missiles are driven by air breathing engines and are guided for their entire flight while ballistic missiles are self-propelled weapons which are guided for their ascent but then follow an unguided, unpowered parabolic arc to reach their designated target

South Africa already produces a ship-launched cruise missile called the Skorpion — a modification of the Israel Gabriel weapon. Because of the great difficulties associated with developing the enormous amount of component parts for

a ballistic surface-to-surface missile (especially the guidance system), it was believed that Pretoria was more intent upon upgrading the Skorpion system

A 1987 study by the UN Special Committee Against Apartheid indicates that Israel had supplied South Africa with its own Jericho ballistic missile was treated with circumspection by many defence analysts

Nevertheless, it now seems that a transaction may have taken place and the United States is now convinced that the missile being readied for firing is a modification of the Israeli-

Missiles do not answer the problems posed by declining South African air superiority as missiles lack the military flexibility of aircraft. The use of nuclear or chemically armed missiles would only serve to escalate the regional conflict beyond the control of Pretoria's policy-makers and ultimately cannot be in their interests

In the final analysis, ballistic missiles, similarly to Pretoria's alleged nuclear capability, should be viewed more as an attempt by the state to acquire an important and timely international status symbol which can serve to warn her enemies that she remains a significant regional actor despite military setbacks, economic decline and political isolation

● Martin Navias is an associate of the Department of War Studies at London's King's College

built Jericho 2 system

Jerusalem has yet to comment on these reports, but she may well have assisted Pretoria in ballistic development and warhead design in exchange for the enriched uranium which she needs for her own nuclear programme

Little is known about the Jericho System as Israeli comment on their project remains extremely guarded. What does appear possible is that the missile, originally of French design, has been in Israeli possession since the 1960s

Jerusalem has been constantly upgrading this weapon and in May 1987 it was tested to a range of over 800 kms. In fact, it is almost certain that the range of the Jericho can be extended to over 1 400km

With such a range South Africa could have the capability to strike at targets well to the north of her borders

Estimates of the payload that the missile can carry vary between 450 and 750kg. Yet, even the lower end of this spectrum indicates that the missile has both chemical and nuclear capability for long-range delivery

It is probable that the missile's accuracy is not great, meaning that in order to be effective against military targets or used as a terror weapon against civilian centres, the South Africans would either have to fire it in very large numbers, or use chemical or nuclear warheads

The regional and international ramifications of South Africa's missile capability are not yet clear. Certainly, the increasing spread of ballistic missiles throughout the Third World is a subject that has much exercised international attention as of late

A recent report by the Stockholm International Peace Research Institute has stated that there may be over 20 countries which now possess or are attempting to develop or procure ballistic missile systems

While the highest concentrations are in the Middle East where there is an ongoing missile arms race between Israel and her Arab neighbours as well as between Iran and Iraq, there is also an emerging missile rivalry between India and Pakistan and major development programmes in Argentina and Brazil

In most of these regions, the spread of missiles has served to generate arms races and complicate processes leading towards regional political settlements

There seems little that Pretoria's neighbours can do to match such a sophisticated capability — at least in terms of their own missile forces. It may however push President Robert Mugabe of Zimbabwe to procure the sophisticated fighter aircraft he has been threatening to buy from China for some while

Yet an arms race in Southern Africa is the last thing this region needs, both politically and economically

In turn, long range ballistic missile capability does little to solve Pretoria's regional security problems, let alone its domestic concerns

It is hard to imagine many scenarios in which the employment of conventional, chemical or nuclear missiles by the SADF would make any strategic sense

# General takes blame for Elize's R100 000 party

26/6/89  
Cape Times, Saturday

By ANTHONY JOHNSON  
Political Correspondent

THE chief of the Defence Force, General Jannie Geldenhuis, yesterday moved to shield the presidential couple from the storm of criticism that has erupted around the R100 000 tea party thrown for Mrs Elize Botha in Simon's Town last week

General Geldenhuis said that Mr and Mrs Botha played "no role whatsoever" in organising the event, adding that he could not exclude himself from any "blame" in the matter

General Geldenhuis said in a statement "I am solely accountable for state expenditure that may have been incurred in this regard.

"I cannot at this stage exclude myself from any blame in one form or another"

He said he was "gathering the facts" and would take such steps "as deemed appropriate to remedy any irregularities that might have occurred"

General Geldenhuis said he would make a further public statement in due course but noted that "I will abide by any ruling that may

result from this matter".

In his statement the Defence Force chief was at pains to emphasise that neither Mr Botha or his wife had anything to do with initiating the expensive tea party

"They did not ask for it nor even hint in that direction. Mrs Botha merely responded to an invitation."

The Democratic Party's election candidate for Simon's Town, Mr Jannie Monberg, said yesterday that he did not intend becoming involved in the controversy around whether a farewell function should have been given to Mrs Botha or the

appropriateness of the cost of the event

However, he said that the SADF could have given "a much more meaningful and lasting farewell" to

Mrs Botha had it used the R100 000 to make life "a bit easier" for the squatters in Noordhoek

"These people are going through bad times and such a gesture to salute a fine lady would have caused no bad feelings"

DP co-leader Mr Wynand Malan said that at a time of growing impoverishment among South Africans the "extravagant" tea party re-

presented "the high point of symptomatic arrogance of the government"

"It would appear that we have a case of not just economic decline but also moral decline."

General Magnus Malan, as the responsible minister, owed voters an explanation of why it was necessary to spend more than R100 000 on a tea party

If General Malan believed that the expenditure was justified, how could he in future be believed when he presented his budget to Parliament? Mr Malan asked

General Geldenhuis

Mrs Botha

# A troop beat deadline

## Last 96 quit Namibia

### as the political parties prepare for new battle

AS 96 South African troops flew out of Grootfontein yesterday, beating their departure deadline by a week, the two biggest political parties in Namibia squared up for election rallies in the heartland of where the war was waged.

Army spokesman Commandant Fanie Krige said "We have met the agreed deadline. There are now only 1 500 South African troops left in Namibia."

For the South African troops it was back to the "States" (South Africa) from "Nam" (Namibia), quitting the land on which Pretoria's troops waged a war against the "total onslaught".

And in Zaïre, guerrillas from Angola's Unita movement gathered to participate in peace talks with their Soviet and Cuban-backed adversaries.

Towards the end of their stay in Namibia, South African troops were considered "soft" compared to the police

By PETER KENNY: Oshakati

counter-insurgency unit, which became known as Koevoet (Crowbar) for its deadly tactics during the war.

As Ratel armoured cars began the massive pullout to South Africa, troops gave the peace-sign-like "min dae" salute to journalists still in the area.

Most of the South African conscripts looked happy to be going home, smiling as they boarded planes from Grootfontein — the former launch pad to the war zone.

Goods trains laden with armoured cars rolled southwards, but the roar of Casspir armoured personnel carriers has not been silenced in the north.

Now riding the fearsome machines are South West Africa Police members, patrolling vigilantly against any further incursions by Swapo guerrillas. It is an un-

easy peace but the only visible sign of war is the awesome presence of the turbocharged Casspirs.

The massive military base in Grootfontein is almost bereft of the brown and camouflage uniforms of South African troops who for almost two decades passed through there on the way to the war front.

In terms of the UN plan, South Africa had to drop its troop level to 1 500 by July 1. "We are there," said Commandant Krige, whose South West African Territory Force is now totally defunct.

But United Nations Special Representative in Namibia Marti Ahtisaari said in a letter to South African Administrator-General Louis Pienaar that the police presence in troubled Ovambo had created "an atmosphere of fear and intimidation among much of the population in the northern region."

He announced on Thursday that a second contingent of UN police was to arrive in Namibia today to help restore peace in the north.

Under the UN independence plan, 4 650 UN troops and 500 police have been monitoring the process leading to the election, scheduled for November 1.

### Threat

"I reject the request to remove all former members of the paramilitary police units, but I am quite prepared to consider removing all members who have committed misconduct," said Mr Pienaar.

Mr Pienaar said the incursion of Swapo fighters in April had forced Pretoria to reactivate paramilitary police units which had earlier been disbanded.

254

254

ST Twp  
25/6/89

# End lawyers' conscription call supported

254  
Star 26/6/84  
By Kaizer Nyatumba

There has been widespread support in legal circles for a call by the board of the faculty of law at the University of the Witwatersrand that young lawyers be exempt from conscription.

The board recently said it believed that it was "morally wrong to have a system of compulsory military training in support of a political structure in which the majority of South Africans cannot participate", and resolved to support the call for "viable alternatives" to military conscription.

The board said compulsory military service forced many promising potential lawyers to emigrate and this resulted in declining standards.

"The lack of adequate legal representation places serious question marks against the system of criminal justice in South Africa. Law graduates could be used as public defenders in a programme of alternative service to remedy this deficiency," the board said in a statement.

## ENDORSED

Lawyers contacted by The Star last week overwhelmingly endorsed the call.

A Johannesburg lawyer, Mr Raymond Tucker, said "It is well known that there is an inadequate amount of legal representation available, and this would be a very creative way of providing that service."

The national director of Lawyers for Human Rights, Mr Brian Currin, said "I think that young lawyers must be exempt from military conscription and given an opportunity to take part in an alternative public defender programme."

Nov 27/6/84

254

(AAB)

## Dutch drive against SADF

The Star's Foreign News Service

UTRECHT — The thorny question of what to do about Dutch citizens drafted into the SADF is becoming an important issue in the warm-up to September's elections.

If they obtain enough votes to form the new ruling coalition, Holland's left-wing parties have vowed to adopt a tough new anti-SADF conscription Bill drawn up by the Anti-Apartheid Movement (AABN).

If passed, the new Bill will cut the present strong cultural ties between the Dutch community in South Africa and the land of their birth.

The AABN wants to punish all Dutch conscripts in the SADF by withdrawing their Dutch citizenship rights.

If adopted, Dutch SADF conscripts and their offspring would permanently lose their Dutch passports and old-age pensions. They would no longer be able to retire in the land of their birth and their children would no longer be able to study here with free government grants.



Dutch Foreign Minister  
Mr Hans van den Broek

**Dutch Foreign Minister  
Mr Hans van den Broek**

Although the Dutch Cabinet is currently de-commissioned and cannot make any decisions until after the September election, a debate on Wednesday will put Foreign Affairs Minister Mr Hans van den Broek firmly in the hot seat when he replies to the proposals.

Under present laws, Dutch citizens in the SADF retain dual citizenship rights.

Mr van den Broek has steadfastly refused to apply any punitive measures. He rejects these as being unconstitutional and discriminatory and views SADF conscription as involuntary.

Under South African law, any Dutch immigrants refusing military service in South Africa lose permanent residence rights and could be expatriated.

The AABN estimates more than 11 000 Dutch passport-holders are serving in the SADF as conscripts and reservists.

Last year, the ruling coalition of Christian-Democrats and Liberals rejected similar proposals introduced by the opposition Labour party.

However since then, all the left-wing parties have adopted these AABN's proposals into their election manifestos.

● Punitive measures, including removal of Dutch citizenship rights, should be taken against those serving in armies used to support systematic racial discrimination.

**Support**

● The Dutch government should establish a financial and sociological support system here, including the provision of homes, pensions, financial support and free education for all Dutch citizens refusing military service in the SADF.

● The embassy and consulates in South Africa must more actively assist any Dutch citizens refusing military service.

The Foreign Affairs Ministry has issued a call to all Dutch citizens in South Africa to register as voters at the consulates in time for the election.

**D**  
NO TR

# Matter closed, says SADF

The Argus Correspondent

254  
1968/27/6/89

JOHANNESBURG. — The South African Defence Force says it will not be making further comment on controversial farewell ceremonies for the State President, Mr P.W. Botha, and his wife, Mrs Elize Botha.

A spokesman said "We feel that the statement made by General Jannie Geldenhuys, Chief of the Defence Force, suffices"

The reply was in reaction to questions about the costs of the functions.

Questions have been asked about the cost of a tea party as well as about the costs of a parade at which the SADF will pay tribute to the State President, as Commander-in-Chief of the SADF.

The parade is due to be held in Cape Town on Saturday.

## At Simon's Town

A major row has broken out over the party, which the SADF has admitted it paid for as a farewell gesture to Mrs Botha. The party had been organised by the Defence Force Ladies' Association.

Attended by 300 members of the association, the party was held at the Simon's Town naval base on June 14.

Association members from Pretoria, Johannesburg, Durban, East London and Port Elizabeth were flown to Cape Town on a chartered Boeing 707. The cost was about R100 000.

General Geldenhuys last week said in a statement, reacting to criticism of the cost, the hiring of the aircraft, and the use of a submarine as part of a sail-past, that the association was proud of its relationship with Mrs Botha, one of its former patrons.

He said in many cases the association's support made all the difference to morale not only to that of the wives and families left behind, but also to the man who was away from home.

Mr Dave Dalling, of the Democratic Party, said to "squander money like this when all South Africans are poorer is to show insensitivity. One must draw the line when it (farewells for outgoing dignitaries) becomes a monumental waste of cash."

# Welfare policy similar to JWCs

SEVERAL similarities exist between the state's new welfare policy and the Joint Management Centres.

Both are designed to entrench apartheid and to collect sensitive information about communities and individuals.

And both have the capacity to identify so-called "trouble spots" and to advise the government on development priorities in order to pacify these communities

However, the new welfare policy is also designed to shift responsibility for welfare to the private sector

It seems the state is determined to cut spending on crucial social services such as housing, education, health services and general welfare (including grants and pensions)

This is referred to as "privatisation" The state has introduced it, in their words, "to avoid a welfare state"

It is, in fact, an attempt to pass on the responsibility for welfare to welfare organisations, private companies and the community at large

It also means that the state is opting out of its responsibility to care for the socially disadvantaged, the majority of South Africa's

*29/6-5/789.*  
*54*  
*South*  
**The state's new welfare policy has frightening implications for the socially disadvantaged, the majority of South Africa's people. It also places an intolerable burden on welfare organisations already battling to survive. Under the guise of "privatisation", the state is in effect abdicating its responsibility for welfare, comments ALLAN JACKSON.**

people

At present, to survive financially, welfare organisations rely on the state to subsidise the social workers they employ Under the new policy, these organisations must provide state departments with information on various communities - the communities' needs, leaders, organisations and resources - to qualify for this subsidy

Under the new welfare policy, racial fragmentation of welfare services will be further entrenched This aspect of the policy has been referred to as "differentiation" This means that the state has ignored the call by social workers for one welfare system for all

This fragmentation of services is in line with the tripartite concept and continues the present unequal distribution of welfare resources

And because of the "privatisation", individuals, families and communities will

have greater responsibility for their own welfare

It will place an impossible financial burden on welfare organisations, already battling to survive

Everyone, including the poor, will increasingly have to pay for welfare services

As in the hospitals where everyone now has to pay for medical care, people will also have to buy welfare services Again the state has ignored the call to provide free services to the poor

It should be noted that this decrease in state financial responsibility does not mean a decrease in state control of welfare services

We must see welfare against the backdrop of the broader South African political situation

At a national welfare conference held in Johannesburg in May and attended by 500

social service workers and representatives of community organisations, the state's new welfare policy was unanimously rejected

The conference committed social service workers to work towards an alternative, nonracial, democratic welfare system based on the needs of all the people in South Africa

Delegates also resolved to forge the broadest possible links with the national democratic movement in the struggle for change in South Africa

They also pledged support for colleagues facing disciplinary action for political involvement and called on the Council for Social Work to stop victimising workers for political activity

Delegates said social workers operated in a conflict-ridden society and were not able to "stand aside and tacitly condone the system of apartheid and its destructive effects on the well-being of the people"

● The Social Workers Forum is to host a mass meeting at the Samaj Centre in Athlone at 8pm on Wednesday July 5

The meeting has been convened to express concern and opposition to the new welfare policy, and to examine ways of working towards change in the social welfare system

The new policy's implications to the broader community will also be discussed (Allan Jackson is a social worker with Cafda)

# SADF's PW salute 'will cost millions'

By Esmaré van der Merwe,  
Political Reporter

254

The SADF has planned a huge farewell function for President Botha, which the Democratic Party's defence spokesman, Mr Dave Dalling, estimates will cost "millions of rands".

The farewell function in Cape Town also forms part of the SADF's 77th anniversary.

Western Province Command yesterday announced details of the two-day celebrations, starting tomorrow.

These include a fleet review of 10 ships, a Saaf fly-past and demonstration by the aerobatic Silver Falcons, and a military parade.

Other events will be a 2 000-man march-past through Cape Town and a procession of fighting vehicles including G6 cannons and Rooikat armoured vehicles.

The celebrations were described by the SADF as an opportunity to assure the public that "the SADF is in close contact with the people for whose safety it is responsible".

Mr Dalling estimated the cost of the celebrations at "millions rather than thousands of rands" and the "extravaganza" was a waste of taxpayers' money.

Star 29/1/89 (254)

## Plan to limit number of army camps

By Alan Dunn

Annual defence force camps and the involvement of citizen force and commando members should be limited as much as possible, the National Party says

But it says the maintenance and development of security services, including strong defence and police forces, is the party's long-term goal

Efficient security services were indispensable for order and peace in the community, providing a sound climate for political, economic and social development

The State of Emergency was "temporarily justifiable" in order to enable the security forces to restore conditions of stability in the interests of normal living conditions and development, The NP's five-year plan says

A key objective was to adequately equip the police in the next five years to enable them to fight crime more effectively

Defence Force readiness in terms of manpower and equipment would be maintained and continuously monitored

The NP favoured limiting annual camps, depending on the security situation.

# The army goes and so do the jobs

Star 30/6/89

254

OSHAKATI — The sight of huge furniture removal trucks trundling along the B1 highway linking the north of Namibia with the south became familiar almost overnight a few weeks ago as the withdrawal of the SADF got under way. But already the sight is becoming rare as the withdrawal winds down.

The military withdrawal was part of the independence plan. What was not part of it was the loss of hundreds of jobs.

The military households had employed on a permanent basis large numbers of men as gardeners and perhaps as many women as domestic workers.

Tropical gardens were carefully tended by a small army of labourers while black nannies reared white toddlers.

Also threatened by the military withdrawal are the hundreds of "cuca shops" dotting the northern landscape.

Cuca shops have been a thriving component of the economy in the north. Their earnings, according to a senior economist in government here, amounted to millions of rands annually.

In northern Namibia the cuca shops have traditionally been the main providers of basic necessities.

Hundreds of Namibians who depended on the South African military presence for a living are being left jobless as the SADF withdraws from the territory under the United Nations independence plan. Whether independence will provide alternative employment is the major question in their lives. **JON QWELANE** of The Star's Africa News Service reports

The shops' clientele was drawn from the peasant population, but the real money came from South African and Namibian soldiers posted, often for protracted periods, in and around the northern villages.

At the end of this week the last of those soldiers will have left the north in terms of the peace plan, and the 1 500 troops remaining will be confined to bases in Oshivelo and Grootfontein.

Those in Oshivelo will find it easier to shop for essentials in Tsumeb, a fairly large town, and those in Grootfontein will shop in that town.

Although the "cucas" are, in a South African sense, more like shebeens than shops, many have expanded their trade from merely being purveyors of malts and spirits to selling basic groceries.

The return of tens of thousands of exiles which has coincided with the military withdrawal could mean a new lease of economic life for some of the cucas, but whether it will be of the kind now departing remains to be seen.

Even the United Nations mission in Namibia, which is spending R75 million a year (or R6,25 million a month) in the territory, cannot hope to match the departing business because the UN figures are calculated countrywide.

The UN has so far created 800 jobs which will earn Namibians R17,5 million a year. But the UN and its jobs will not be a permanent feature.

Last weekend the cucas were still vibrant, probably because of the influx of outsiders who came to attend two political rallies and lingered to celebrate.

Those who had no cause for revelry were the gardeners and nannies who now find themselves with no tropical gardens and no babies to look after.

## 'Security a priority' (254)

Settlements in south-western Africa had no bearing on the security situation in South Africa, Defence Minister General Magnus Malan said

Security should still be a high priority, he told the NP federal congress in Pretoria yesterday.

The NP believed the police should be adequately equipped and "the force levels of the SA Defence Force have to be maintained in such a way as to provide a security blanket covering the entire country"

The SA Communist Party/ANC alliance, the PAC and other instigators of unrest were still active in spite of the state of emergency, he claimed

On dialogue with the ANC he said "How can terrorists, regulated by violence, assist in bringing about democracy when they oppose democracy?"



General Rogers shorter national service.

## 'SA more insecure than ever'

South Africans had never felt more insecure than they did now after 41 years of National Party rule, said former South African Air Force chief Major-General Bob Rogers of the Democratic Party last night.

General Rogers, speaking at a public meeting in Benoni, said the arms embargo — notwithstanding the excellent efforts of Armscor — had cut South Africa off from foreign military equipment and know-how, and the loss of up-to-date technical knowledge and developments in tactics would have a long term effect on our military effectiveness.

By removing the external threat the DP would be able to decrease the size of the SADF while maintaining its readiness. This would mean shorter national service.

Speaking on internal security he said in principle the DP was not against the declaration of a state of emergency, but that in the prevailing social and political situation it could be seen as an indictment of the National Party's rule.

"We have created a state of emergency not to solve our problems, but to suppress them," he said.

On the economy he said SA's 1,3 percent per annum growth rate in the Eighties "is the worst growth rate since the 1920s". The DP had a four-stage plan to deal with the "grip of creeping poverty".

(Report by J Fubbs 141 Commissioner Street, Johannesburg)

# Association of CF officers could be significant body

CAIT Times 3/8/87 254

## Defence Correspondent

THE recent decision by a group of Citizen and Commando Force members to form a reserve officers' association is a tremendously significant move, considering the virtually unique structure of the South African armed forces.

It is quite possible that no other regional military power in the world relies so heavily on a part-time force ("reserve" or "militia", in international parlance) as South Africa.

At any one time, the SADF's Permanent Force element has about 35 000 men and women, its national service element about 68 000 — and its Citizen-/Commando Force (including the Active Citizen Force Reserve) element of about 450 000.

Put another way, the CCF makes up about 80% of the SADF's manpower, if one includes national servicemen, since they are the CCF members of tomorrow, the figure rises to 93%.

This has helped to keep defence spending within acceptable bounds (under five percent of the GDP in the past 10 years) but traditionally the CCF has exerted little influence on the framing of internal defence policy.

## Misunderstandings

This has led to an anomalous situation in which full-time professionals plan and administer a largely part-time and non-professional force whose wishes, needs and desires necessarily differ significantly from their own.

Inevitably this has led to misunderstandings, friction and unsuitable policies, the overall result being an undesirable "us and them" feeling.

Although SADF chief General Jannie Geldenhuys,



THUMBS UP: SADF chief, General Jannie Geldenhuys, strongly favours the move.

Army chief Lieutenant-General AJ Liebenberg and other senior officers have tried to overcome the problem, the regulars and part-timers still tend to talk to, rather than with, one another. This happens all over the world, but the problem is more acute in South Africa because the SADF has such a large non-regular element.

As an example, part-time officers point with some bitterness to the Van Loggerenberg Committee, which was recently appointed to look into SADF manpower utilization, but does not have one serving CCF member on it — even though its recommendations will affect hundreds of thousands of reservists.

## Communication

For this reason the decision to form a reserve officers' association is, in fact, a very important move, since it will provide a single, clear-cut channel of communication between the two elements of the SADF.

The concept of a reserve officers' organization is not new in the world context. The first

such bodies were established in Belgium and The Netherlands in the 1930s and now play an important role in the armed forces of many Western countries, both those which conscript and those which do not.

North Atlantic Treaty Organization countries, which maintain a total of about 4.5 m reservists, have an umbrella body called the Inter-Allied Confederation of Reserve Officers with a membership of more than 800 000.

The United States, with its enormous part-time component (49% of its armed forces), has a particularly influential reserve officers' body.

## Powerful lobby

It is said that one of the reasons Mr Michael Dukakis lost the recent US presidential election was that he was unwise enough to cast aspersions on service in the 576 000-member National Guard — and therefore, by implication, on the Ready Reserve (1 637 900 members), the Reserve (1 061 200 members), the Standby Reserve (37 900 members) and the Retired Reserve (176 600 members).

The Reserve Officers' Association promptly replied with such a telling broadside that the Washington Post subsequently described it as "one of the most powerful and little-known lobbies in Washington".

A local association could play an important role, and not just in debates about purely military matters. There are probably at least 20 000 officers in the CCF, most of them locked into commerce of one kind or another, a body articulating their problems, and therefore the problems of the private sector at large in regard to reservist service,

would be both influential and useful.

This is particularly the case at the moment. Now that the SADF is inching its way back to a partly peace-time footing, Defence Headquarters is taking various steps to return the CCF to its traditional role as a sleeping giant, costing little to maintain but available to flesh out the full-time force with trained men when needed.

This is one of the reasons for the Government's decision to effectively halve the duration of CF call-ups.

## Money tight

It might be thought that the Permanent Force would view the establishment of a reserve officers' association with some disquiet, not to say hostility, but the reverse is true.

DHQ is acutely aware that its money is going to be tight and that it is going to be more necessary than ever to maintain good relations and a mutually beneficial *modus vivendi* with the private sector, based on an exchange of views by people who are talking the same language and are not concerned with grandstanding or blinded by parochial interests.

"I am aware of the tremendous influence exerted by these organizations in the United States," General Liebenberg says in an interview published in a recent edition of *Armed Forces* magazine, "and believe that a similar organization here can only be to the benefit of our part-time soldiers."

Official figures on SADF strengths are not available; the figures given are based on those provided by the International Institute of Strategic Studies, which are generally acknowledged to be reasonably accurate.

## **Serviceman killed in shooting incident**

(154) Pretoria Correspondent 3/8/89

A young national serviceman died in an apparent shooting accident in Pretoria yesterday

A South African Defence Force spokesman confirmed that Private Jacobus Petrus du Plessis (18) died as the result of a shooting incident, possibly accidental, at a military installation

A board of inquiry has been appointed to investigate the circumstances surrounding the incident

Private du Plessis is survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs W J du Plessis of Gezina, Pretoria

He was standing guard outside the Karel Kling Building in Vermeulen Street when a shot from his R-1 rifle went off at about 7 45 am

An ambulance spokesman said the round appeared to have gone through the soldier's head

## Probe into soldier's death on guard duty

PRETORIA — A national serviceman died in Pretoria on Wednesday in an apparent shooting accident

Reports speculated that a shot was discharged from Private Jacobus du Plessis's R1 rifle when he saluted an officer

A board of inquiry has been appointed to investigate the circumstances surrounding the incident

Private Du Plessis is survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs W J du Plessis of Gezina

He was standing guard outside the Karel Kling Building when the shot was discharged

An ambulance spokesman said the round appeared to have gone through the soldier's head — Sapa

# Hero: Angola strikes were 'wasted effort'

w/ ARGUS 5/8/89

By SAM SOLE  
Weekend Argus  
Correspondent

DURBAN — The pace of events on the sub-continent has left one modest soldier bewildered about the meaning of the war he fought on and across South Africa's northern borders

Graham Green, 21, of Durban, recently received the SADF's Honoris Crux medal for rescuing an officer under fire during an offensive deep inside Angola in late 1987

He is grateful for the award, but the reasons why he risked his life have become less clear since the withdrawal from Angola and the beginning of the independence process in Namibia

"It seems like our strikes into Angola were a waste of effort — trying to prevent the inevitable. We thought we were fighting to save South West, not just to give it away"

As a national serviceman, Graham was a member of a mechanised infantry battalion that pushed into Angola in September 1987 in support of Unita units which were being beaten back in a fierce offensive by Angolan Fapla forces

## Show of force

"Fapla was moving down against Unita. We were told Unita was battling to hold its ground so we'd put on a show of force, scare Fapla off, and then pull back

"Nobody believed we would actually hit a contact. We just thought once we moved up and

they saw the Ratels (armoured cars) they'd pull back

We moved into Angola and then carried on going till we hit Fapla forces, near and around Cuito Cuanavale

"We worked closely with Unita. They'd find Fapla, then we'd move through and they'd slide back so we could take them on with the Ratels and Casspirs."

The attack as a result of which Graham was recommended for the award came about halfway through the three months his unit spent inside Angola

"We moved out about 2am and lined up in formation about seven, with Ratel 90s alternating with 20s (which carry troops)

"Unita pulled back behind us and we went through. We were told there were tanks, mortars and infantry armed with RPG 7 rockets ahead, though the bush was too thick to see much

"Sitting in the back of the Ratel we couldn't see what was going on anyway, though there was firing all around and we would occasionally pass a burnt out Fapla tank or logistical vehicle

"Eventually it looked as if we had them on the run. Then the Ratel next to us was shot out

"The attack stopped so that those people could be pulled out. The gunner from the Ratel that was hit turned the turret round — the driver can't get out otherwise — while we gave covering fire



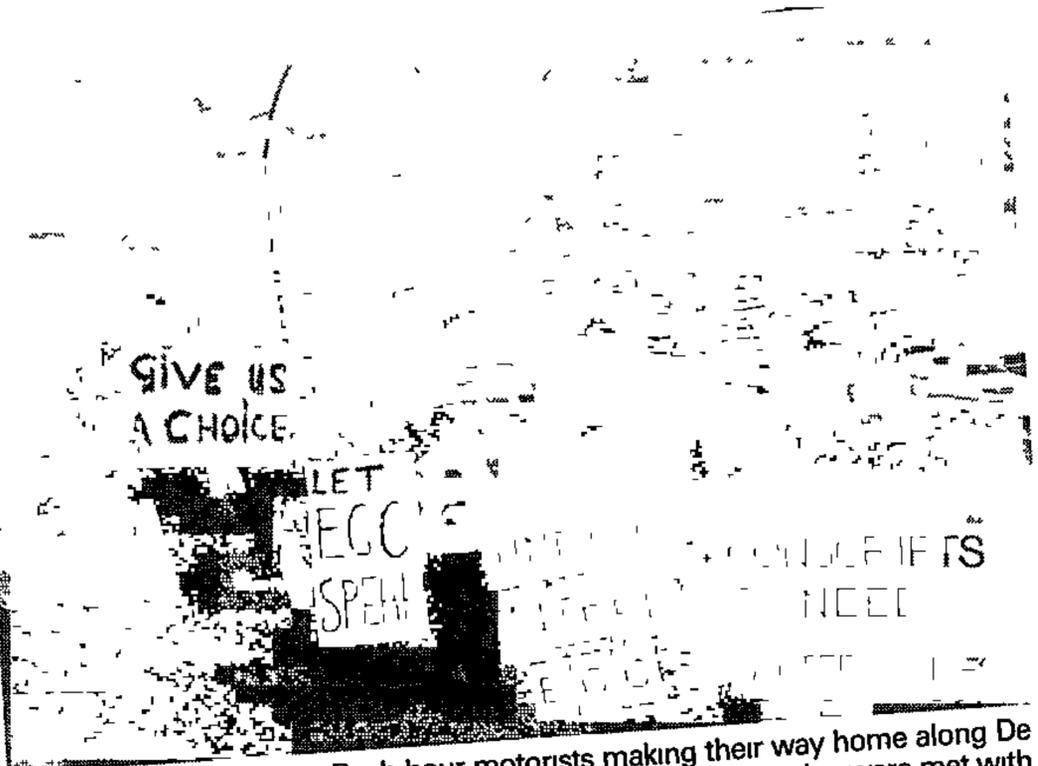
Graham Green with his Honoris Crux medal.

"The gunner and driver were both injured but they got out and helped their lieutenant out and ran back behind our lines. But the lieutenant collapsed — that was when I jumped out to get him

"I honestly can't say if I was being shot at — I couldn't hear a thing. But I know I kept as

close to the ground as possible. The injured man was lying on his stomach. I just grabbed him under the armpits and dragged him back. He died five hours later"

Six weeks later Graham's company was relieved in the field and a month later he was back in civvy street



**TAKING A STAND . . .** Rush-hour motorists making their way home along De Waal Drive past the University of Cape Town campus yesterday were met with the sight of these students demonstrating with placards. Picture OBED ZILWA

## Vic Holderness supports SA 'Peace Corps' system

DR IVAN TOMS 5/18/89 (254) Staff Reporter

RETIREED navy commodore and DP candidate for False Bay Commodore Vic Holderness lent his support to the establishment of a "Peace Corps"-type system in South Africa at an anti-conscription press conference yesterday.

An established "Peace Corps", as an alternative to military service, could be used to build up infrastructure in rural and poorer areas in South Africa and even in Southern Africa, he said.

Commodore Holderness shared a platform with, among others, representatives of the Conscientious Objectors Support Group (COSG), a UCT SRC sub-committee, Students Towards Peace (Stop), conscientious objector Dr Ivan Toms, and fellow candidate and DP national youth chairman Ms Michelle Guttler.

He said voluntary Citizen Force participation from all race groups should

be encouraged.

"Bearing in mind the sometimes more rigorous aspects of military service, consideration should be given to making this form of service more attractive, for example by tax benefits."

Ms Guttler said an alternative had to be made available to all conscripts.

"The young people forced out of this country because of conscription must be given the opportunity to remain," she said.

Dr Toms questioned a government which treated conscientious objectors "as common criminals and not political objectors."

He said South Africa's treatment of its objectors was the worst anywhere in the world, including in Russia. "I think the objectors are the true patriots, and not the traitors at all."

(Report by D Caeters, 122 St George's Street, Cape Town)

THERE can be no doubt that South Africa requires a strong defence force

It should be one that is non-racial, properly motivated, highly trained and well equipped, consisting of a professional standing army, backed up by a volunteer reserve force

The function of the Defence Force should be primarily to defend the country against outside aggression and to defend our borders and coastline. Crime prevention and internal security should be the task of the police

The Democratic Party is committed to phasing out military conscription as soon as this becomes feasible. Until then, it is our view that alternative community service should be an option for those who wish it

### Changed

At present, the intake of national servicemen is approximately 27 000 a year — meaning that, at any given time, 54 000 young men are in the Defence Force full time and, further, that accumulated and even greater numbers of fully trained national servicemen are available for call up at short notice

But the international picture has changed. Soviet policy has changed from its traditional attempts to expand communist influence by supporting regional revolutions towards a concentration on domestic economic reconstruction

South Africa's increasing involvement in the reconstruction of a vastly debilitated Mozambique means that there is no longer any credible military threat on our Eastern flank. Nor has

# Cut call-up to save a billion

(254) 5/7 Tues 6/8/89

## David Dalling

the Democratic Party's spokesman on defence, calls for a complete review of our security priorities



there ever been any serious danger of military attack from Zimbabwe

In truth, the Government's "total onslaught" theory has lost whatever credibility it ever had

Since the threat to South Africa today is more economic than military, it should be our objective to concentrate more manpower resources on the economic front — where the real danger lies

What we need is a back-up army of trained reservists who can be quickly mobilised and deployed when required. We do not want to live in a state of permanent mobilisation

As every military man knows, as tens of thousands of our young men know, six to 10 months is enough time to train a reservist army. The only realistic threat South Africa faces is from within, from a low-level campaign of sabotage and sporadic terrorism, and the possibility of internal political unrest. Both of these stem from the failure of the political policies that the

National Party Government has followed for the past 41 years

The long-term solution lies in correcting these political failures, not in trying to deal with their consequences by military means. And to the extent that there is a real internal security problem — that should be a matter for the police to deal with, not the military

The truth is that the Defence Force has become inflated far beyond our needs, while the police force has declined to a level where it cannot cope with everyday crime prevention

The few policemen we have are underpaid and overworked, often on political work, monitoring the restrictions on banned ex-detainees and guarding hunger strikers in hospitals while the burglary rate and car theft rate in our suburbs, and the robbery rate in our inner cities, rises to record levels, with no prospect of being reduced

What has to be done?

We must reduce our wasteful expenditure on ex-

ternal defence, which is no longer our most vulnerable point, and we must increase or invest in economic strength and in personal security, which is fundamental to the morale of the nation and the quality of life of our people

We must stop the brain drain of our young professionals. We must stop wasting the valuable time of our skilled young people. We must get our young men back into the service of the economy

Specifically, we suggest that national service should be cut from two years to one year, commencing with the intake due at the end of this year

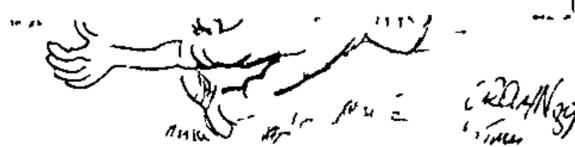
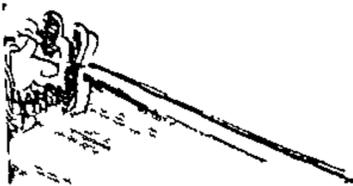
### Unproductive

Perhaps the most disruptive and demoralising aspect of national service are those camps, often unproductive, which drag on year after year and play havoc with the careers of highly trained and skilled people and which contribute enormously to the brain drain from our country

It is the Democratic Party's commitment to limit the camp call-ups to a maximum of four per national serviceman, who thereafter will have the opportunity of joining a volunteer reserve

The savings reaped in productivity restored, in career disruption avoided, in the normalisation of personal lives will be immeasurable

The actual cash saving on the Defence budget will be in excess of R1 000-million a year in today's money



# Huge SA 'phantom' army bill

THE South African taxpayer is forking out millions every month to pay for a "phantom" army in Namibia.

And there are no signs that the financial drain will end after November's elections under the supervision of the United Nations.

Under the UN independence plan for Namibia, the Pretoria-led South West Africa Territory Force has been demobilised.

Since July 1 there have been only 1 500 South African troops confined to the Oshivelo and Grootfontein bases in northern Namibia.

They will have to leave after November's election results are declared.

There are also a number of South African military personnel carrying out humanitarian and essential services, such as supervising medical services and operating airports in the north.

The UN's Special Representative in Namibia, Mr Martti Ahtisaari, said at a Press conference on Friday that these personnel numbered less than 1,000.

## Budget

But there are thousands of other SWATF men being paid to do nothing until November.

Mr Gerhard Roux, spokesman for South Africa's Administrator-General in Namibia, told the Sunday Times "These figures are not available in the local budget because they are being paid out of the South African defence budget."

South Africa does not reveal its troop strengths, but the UN was told at the time of demobilisation that SWATF consisted of 21 935 men.

It is not known if this figure includes at least 4 000 men, comprising "ethnic" forces in areas such as Owambo, Kavango, Caprivi and Kaokoland.

Assuming that these men are paid a minimum of R1 000 a month, the South African taxpayer is footing a bill of at least R4-million a month.

And the figure could be much higher because NCOs

By PETER KENNY,  
Windhoek

and officers are paid considerably more.

National servicemen serving two-year conscriptions were paid out lump sums when they were demobilised.

About 4 000 men were demobilised.

One second lieutenant said he received a lump sum of R4 000.

But South Africa is getting some financial reward from the United Nations presence.

Already the UN has 10 of the notorious Casspir armoured personnel carriers in service to patrol areas still infested with landmines.

The Casspirs have been painted in the UN's white livery, leading some locals to dub them "friendly ghosts".

UN spokesman Fred Eckhard said this week the UN had budgeted to hire or buy a total of 40 Casspirs or the locally made equivalent, the Wolf Turbo - a faster and heavier vehicle.

An Australian engineering troop unit uses 24 former SADF Buffel troop carriers, also painted white.

## Conflict

Mr Eckhard said the UN General Assembly had budgeted about R5,7-million for the lease or purchase of the vehicles.

Meanwhile, there have been conflicting reports about the local South West Africa Police (Swapol) informing the UN Police about operations and investigations they carry out under the UN peace plan.

Mr Ahtisaari said on Friday "In some cases there is a lack of communication."

254  
S/Tues 6/8/84

**Election '89**

**SADF  
leaflet:  
Magnus  
must go,  
says DP**

*M6005  
8/8/87  
254*



**Political Correspondent Gen Malan**

THE Democratic Party last night renewed its call for the resignation of Minister of Defence General Magnus Malan after the Defence Force launched a political attack on DP policy in a propaganda pamphlet

DP MP for Pinelands Mr Jasper Walsh said the pamphlet, entitled "Your son in the National Service", which was distributed to parents of the August intake, represented a "flagrant abuse" of the role of the SADF

"The entry by the SADF itself into the political debate by criticising the DP proposals (on defence policy) is scandalous

"In his 'Rambo style' General Malan has once again show his incompetence in handling this sensitive portfolio," Mr Walsh said at a meeting in Pinelands "He must resign"

The pamphlet states "Certain sections of South African society believe that our defence force should be reduced to a small, inefficient Permanent Force component.

"People who believe this kind of drivel are no more than mere gullible pacifists — theirs is an attempt to undermine our defence capability"

(Report by Anthony Johnson, 122 St George's Street, Cape Town)

### **Barend's 'political' fax queried**

ALTHOUGH the Department of Finance faxed party political statements on behalf of Finance Minister Mr Barend du Plessis, the minister was paying the department for this service, spokesman Mr Louis Louw said yesterday

Business Day yesterday queried why a statement by Mr Du Plessis, which attacked the economic policy of the DP as "just as naive and impractical as the political models it proffers for SA", was faxed by the department

(Report by Riaan Smit, 11 Diagonal St, Johannesburg)

# SA blamed for death of 1.5-m people

CANBERRA <sup>9/8/89</sup>

South Africa's military and economic actions against its neighbours over the past eight years have resulted in the death of 1.5 million people and the displacement of 4 million others, a Commonwealth report claims

search and Documentation Centre, speaks of a "holocaust" and says most of the dead were children **(254)**

It claims the deaths occurred through military action or indirectly through disruption of the delivery or production of food and the destruction of health facilities.

The report, by the Southern Africa Re-



Pictures DOUG PITHEY, The Argus

**ROWDY MEETING:** Enthusiastic applause from a member of the audience for Defence Minister General Magnus Malan, left, who faced a large group of hecklers at a meeting in Ysterplaat.

# National service to be investigated

ARGUS  
10/8/89  
254

By HENRI du PLESSIS  
Staff Reporter

A SPECIAL committee, chaired by the Chief of the Air Force, has been formed to investigate national service, the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, said last night

Speaking in support of Minister of the Budget, Mr Kent Durr, at a meeting in Ysterplaat which was often disrupted by heckling, hissing and booing from a large group of End Conscription Campaign supporters, General Malan, who clearly enjoyed himself, said national service and camps had a negative influence on the economy of the country

The meeting drew the interest of extra-parliamentary groups, comprising mostly students, who turned out in support of ECC members who wanted to question General Malan about national service and citizen force call-ups

Of the about 200 people who attended, more than half were from these groups

## Crossed swords

General Malan crossed swords with his opposition with a parade-ground voice, and powerful speakers to back him up. He often burst out laughing at comments from the audience and his own replies

And at the end, the ECC supporters did not get what they came for — at question time, General Malan and Mr Durr each faced only three questions and these were only allowed from residents in the constituency

General Malan said he acknowl-

edged that the people of the country were suffering financially as prices increased and salaries did not keep up ("Because of your policies," a heckler shouted)

He said the United States, among other countries, forced 53 companies out of South Africa and this contributed to the economic slump

(Again "Because of your policies!")

General Malan said, however, that the government had managed to keep the country going and cited Armscor as an example

He said despite the UN-enforced arms embargo, the country had developed its own armaments industry to such an extent that it could now export weapons systems. The UN now tried to prevent countries from buying weapons from South Africa, he said

And the best point about the weapons systems was that they had been proven in battle

("How many lives did it take to do that?" a heckler shouted)

## Air grievances

Addressing ECC supporters, he said they should report to the committee he appointed and air their grievances. They would be given a hearing by the committee and their comments and complaints would be considered when it concluded its report

National service could be shortened, depending on the advice given to him by the special committee. If it was found that it was not necessary to call up people for camps, they would be given credit for camps without having to report for duty

(Report by H du Plessis, 122, St Georges Street, Cape Town)

## Cosatu rejects Vlok speech

The Congress of South African Trade Unions (Cosatu) has condemned Law and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok for repeating a speech in which he "fabricated" important allegations

In a statement released yesterday, Cosatu said Mr Vlok on Tuesday night had, in essence, repeated his Fochville speech "which had been so thoroughly discredited, not least by his own admission to Cosatu's lawyers that he had fabricated important allegations in that speech"

"It is clear the Minister desperately needs to regain some of the face he has lost," the statement said "But he won't do this by repeating worn-out and discredited propaganda"

Cosatu urged Mr Vlok not to

follow the advice of the Nazi Propaganda Minister Goebels, whose motto was "If you repeat a lie often and loudly enough, it becomes accepted as truth"

The Cosatu statement said the organisation did not want to "sink to the regime's level by answering every propaganda fantasy they conjure up for the white electorate"

It said it and the Mass Democratic Movement (MDM) refused to be sidetracked from the main issue facing South Africa the dismantling of apartheid and minority rule

"There can be no solution to this most pressing and urgent task without the participation of the MDM," the Cosatu statement said.

10/9/89

AS4

# Malan 'turning back clock'

SW 11/8/89 Political Staff (254)

DURBAN — Defence Minister General Magnus Malan was causing serious divisions within the Defence Force by his propaganda attacks against the DP

The accusation was levelled yesterday by DP co-leader, Dr Denis Worrall, after yet another broadside from General Malan on the security effort

Dr Worrall warned that General Malan was returning the SADF to the worst days of politicisation by former Defence Minister Mr Frans Erasmus in the 1950s

## VIOLENCE AND BLOODSHED

"To go on parroting statements that the DP is soft on security is bad enough. What is quite contemptible is his remark that, were DP policies to be implemented, they would unleash violence and bloodshed," Dr Worrall said

"His conduct is divisive. We know there are serving military personnel at all levels who share the DP's approach to the political situation"

Dr Worrall said the DP had been shown in polls to have the largest share of voters in the age group 18-24.

"General Malan owes the mothers, fathers, wives and girlfriends of these young men an apology"

Dr Worrall said General Malan's performance in the election so far vindicated the DP's decision to reject his overtures not to put up a candidate against him.

(News by B Cameron, 85 Field Street, Durban)

## Nationwide tributes to <sup>254</sup>

### SADF fallen

*Start*  
The annual memorial service to pay tribute to members of the South African Defence Force who lost their lives in the service of the country was held in Pretoria on Saturday

The service is held to honour members of the Defence Force who, since South Africa became a Republic in 1961, died in action while serving their country or undergoing military training. Similar services were held at all command headquarters throughout the country.

The service at Fort Klapperkop, which was attended by several high-ranking military and civilian dignitaries, was conducted by the Chaplain-General of the SADF, Major-General Chris Naude.

Wreaths were laid by the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, the Chief of the SA Defence Force, General Janne Geldenhuys, other senior officers, military veterans and the next-of-kin of servicemen who died during 1988 — Sapa

# SADF must pay man who lost eye in assault

JOHANNESBURG. — Thembisa resident Mr Dumisani Ncgobo, 34, is to be compensated for the loss of one eye and other injuries by Defence Minister General Magnus Malan.

It follows an incident in 1987 when SADF members severely assaulted Mr Ncgobo and hit him in the face with a rifle butt.

In passing judgment in the Rand Supreme Court yesterday, Mr Justice Van Schalkwyk did not give a ruling on the total amount to be paid by General Malan, as medical evidence is still to be heard. He said, however, that the court found the general liable to compensate Mr Ncgobo.

Lawyers acting for Mr Ncgobo originally served notice to sue General Malan for R52 540 on August 14, 1987, after Mr Ncgobo was assaulted by four SADF members in the early hours of April 22 in a shebeen in the Mthombeka section of Thembisa.

The judge said the court was dissatisfied with the way the SADF and its defence had handled the matter. "It was in the public interest that the incident receive thorough investigation, yet it did not." He said the incident had harmed public confidence in the SADF and its administration. He was perturbed that the SADF had never carried out an inquiry into the incident.

"I hope this is an isolated incident," he said.

# Community-service period angers objectors

By DON HOLLIDAY  
Staff Reporter

AR642 15/1/84  
254  
CONSCIENTIOUS objectors doing community service instead of national service in the armed forces are angry that they will not benefit from the Defence Force policy of reducing citizen force call-ups.

Under the present dispensation, objectors on religious grounds doing the alternative community service serve the maximum theoretical period of military service multiplied by 1.5, which works out at six years.

National servicemen are required to serve an initial two years and a further two years in camps of varying duration.

Since the end of the Angolan conflict, manpower requirements dropped and, in general, citizen force members are serving at most half of their commitments, according to Mr Chip Snaddon of the National Community Servers' Group.

Mr Snaddon said the system was unfair as the period of community service performed bore no relation to the period of military service.

However, the Ministry of Defence has rejected calls by the group for the period of service to be reviewed.

In a letter to the group, the Deputy Minister of Defence, Mr W N Breytenbach, said the SADF found it unnecessary at present to call up people for more than 30 days at a time.

However, this could change dramatically and the policy was under constant review. There was no intention now of shortening the maximum period of military service provided for by the Defence Act, Mr Breytenbach's letter said.

The formula for calculating the length of community service was based on the total amount of military service to be done by members of the citizen force and the commandos. It took into account the potential hardships of ordinary military service which could extend over long periods.

There was no reason why this formula should be changed, the letter stated.

In a memorandum to the Director-General of Manpower, the group gave a hypothetical example of the way in which a community server was penalised in terms of the Act.

An LLB graduate with two children who opted for community service could suffer a direct financial loss of R150 000 over six years, compared with a person with the same degree and family circumstances who did military service.

(Report by D Holliday, 122 St George's St, Cape Town)

# Magnus to pay out SADF victim

(52) 8/20/89 15/8/89

A TEMBISA resident is to be compensated for the loss of one eye and other damages by Defence Minister Magnus Malan following an incident in 1987 when SADF members severely assaulted him and hit him in the face with a rifle butt.

In passing judgment in the Rand Supreme Court yesterday, Mr Justice van Schalkwyk did not give a ruling on the total amount to be paid by Malan, as medical evidence is still to be heard.

The judge, however, said the court found Malan was liable to compensate Dumisani Ncgobo, 34, for injuries and damages suffered and for court costs.

Lawyers acting for Ncgobo originally served notice to sue Malan for R52 540

## DANIEL SIMON

on August 14, 1987.

This was after Ncgobo was assaulted by four SADF members in the early hours of April 22 in a shebeen in the Mthombeka section of Tembisa.

In evidence given by Ncgobo during the trial, the court heard he went to the Nobabula shebeen to collect his girlfriend who worked there.

## Assaulted

Ncgobo said while he was sitting and waiting in the shebeen, four SADF troops and two special constables "burst" through a kitchen door about 1 30am and assaulted him.

He said he was knocked down when one of the soldiers struck him below the left ear. While lying on the ground, the four kicked and punched him repeatedly.

Ncgobo said that when he tried to get up, he was tripped and assaulted again before one of the soldiers hit him in the face with the butt of his R4 rifle.

He said that after he was struck he collapsed and felt fluid coming out of his eye.

Ncgobo said everyone in the room stared at him when he got up and that one of the soldiers remarked his damaged eye was a "small matter" and that the running fluid only needed to be washed out.

In his summary of the case, Mr Jus-

tice van Schalkwyk said the court was dissatisfied with how the SADF and its defence had handled the matter.

"It was in public interest that the incident receive thorough investigation, yet it did not," the judge said.

He said the incident had harmed public confidence in the SADF and its administration.

## Authority

Mr Justice van Schalkwyk said he was perturbed that the SADF had never carried out an inquiry into the incident.

He added that the incident showed the SADF took a risk when it clothed its members in authority.

"I hope this is an isolated incident," the judge said.

# Secrets and FOIA: 3 soldiers cleared

Arms 1/18/89

254

By LINDA GALLOWAY,  
Supreme Court Reporter

THREE Cape national servicemen who were court-martialled for conspiring to disclose military information to the End Conscription Campaign, have had the ruling against them set aside by a full bench of the Supreme Court.

Judgment by Mr Justice G Friedman, Mr Justice C T Howie and Mr Justice J H Conradie, was given in camera today, but reasons will be made available only at 10am tomorrow after lawyers for the SADF have checked it for security.

The soldiers, Mr Heinrich Mönning, Mr Peter Pliddemann and Mr Desmond William Thompson, were sentenced to 18 months in detention after a court-martial in February last year. They appealed but sentence was confirmed by the SADF and the three soldiers made an urgent application restraining the Minister of Defence from placing them in detention pending a review of their conviction and sentence.

A military tribunal reduced the sentences of Mr Mönning and Mr Pliddemann to eight months each and the sentence of Mr Thompson to six months.

The court-martial record, including exhibits, has been classified as secret and the public and Press have been refused access to review proceedings and court records on the case.

## SADF to pay costs

Giving judgment today Mr Justice Conradie said "In the result I am of the view that the proceedings and decisions of the Minister of Defence and the Officer Commanding Western Province Command, Brigadier A K de Jager, must be set aside."

The SADF was ordered to pay the costs of the application.

Mr Mönning, who was the only one of the three to attend court today, said he was "relieved that justice has been done."

Mr Mönning, a teacher, has been suspended without pay since the incident which led to the court-martial two years ago.

"I can't wait to get back into a classroom," he said.

His wife, Alison, wiped away tears as they left the court.

Mr R G Goodman, instructed by Mr Reid Corin of Reillys, appeared for Mr Mönning, Mr J van der Berg, instructed by Enver Daniels, appeared for Mr Pliddemann and Mr Thompson, Mr W G Burger, SC, and Mr W G Louw, instructed by the State attorney, appeared for Brigadier de Jager.

254

# Soldiers cleared of secrets conspiracy

## Supreme Court Reporter

A FULL bench of the Supreme Court yesterday set aside the conviction and sentence by court martial of three former national servicemen for conspiring to disclose military information to the End Conscription Campaign (ECC)

Mr Justice J H Conradie — with Mr Justice G Friedman and Mr Justice C T Howie concurring — delivered judgment in camera

However, if any of the parties do not wish the judgment or part of it to be made public, written objections are to be lodged by 10am today. Should there be no objections the whole judgment will be made public.

The judges said, however, that as far as the court was concerned there was nothing in the judgment which warranted it being withheld from publication.

The soldiers — Mr Heinrich Monnig, Mr Pete Pluddeman and Mr Desmond William Thompson — were convicted by court martial on February 4 last year and each sentenced to 18 months' detention.

The sentence was confirmed at the Castle on March 4 last year

and the men were required to report to the military police by 4pm that day.

In an urgent application later that day, the men were granted an interim order restraining the Minister of Defence and the officer commanding, Western Province Command, Brigadier A K de Jager, and Colonel M Dempers, court martial president, from placing them in detention barracks pending the review of their conviction and sentence.

Their sentences were subsequently reduced by a military tribunal and Mr Monnig and Mr Pluddeman were required to serve eight months each and Mr Thompson six months.

## Denied access

By order of court, members of the public and the press were denied access to the review proceedings and the court martial records.

In support of this in camera application, Brigadier De Jager said the court martial had been held in camera because a public sitting was not desirable for security reasons.

The court martial record, including the exhibits — some of which contained information

which could have been used to the detriment of the SADF — had been classified secret.

Exhibits handed in during the court martial related to SADF projects and the manner in which they were executed, and would be of "considerable interest" to any person or organisation who "has as purpose the obstruction" of such projects.

Further hearings would be in the public interest, Brigadier De Jager said.

Mr Justice Conradie said that in the event of an objection, the question of publication of the judgment would have to be set down for argument at a time to be arranged.

As a result the court was of the view that the proceedings and decisions of the Minister of Defence, Brigadier De Jager and the president of the court martial be set aside.

Brigadier De Jager and Col Dempers were ordered to pay the soldiers' costs, which in the case of Mr Monnig are to include the costs of two counsel and by agreement costs of all interlocutory proceedings.

Mr Jeremy Gauntlett SC, with Mr R G Goodman and instructed by Mr Reid Corin of Reillys, appeared for Mr Monnig. Mr J van der Berg instructed by Enver Daniels and Co, appeared for Mr Pluddeman and Mr Thompson. Mr W Burger SC, assisted by Mr W G Louw and instructed by the state attorney, appeared for Brigadier De Jager.

Star 17/8/89

(254)

## Defence Force ordered to pay costs

# Ruling against 3 servicemen set aside

Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — Three Cape national servicemen, court martialled for conspiring to disclose military information to the End Conscription Campaign, have had the ruling against them set aside by a full Bench of the Supreme Court

Judgment by Mr Justice G Friedman, Mr Justice CT Howie and Mr Justice JH Conradie was given *in camera* yesterday but reasons will be made available only at 10 am this morning after lawyers for the SADF have checked it for security purposes

### Urgent application

The soldiers — Mr Heinrich Monnig, Mr Peter Pluddemann and Mr Desmond William Thompson — were sentenced to 18 months in detention after a court martial in February 1988. They appealed but sentence was confirmed by the SADF and the three launched an urgent application restraining the Minister of Defence from placing them in detention pending a review of their conviction and sentence

A military tribunal later reduced the sentences of

Mr Monnig and Mr Pluddemann to eight months each and the sentence of Mr Thompson to six months

The court martial record, including exhibits, have been classified as secret and members of the public and the press have been refused access to review proceedings and court records on the case

Giving judgment yesterday Mr Justice Conradie said: "In the result I am of the view that the proceedings and decisions of the Minister of Defence and the Officer Commanding Western Province Command, Brigadier A K de Jager, must be set aside"

The SADF was ordered to pay the costs of the application

Mr Monnig, who was the only one of the three to attend court yesterday, said he was "relieved that justice had been done". Mr Monnig, a teacher, has been suspended without pay since the incident which led to their court martial two years ago. "I can't wait to get back into a classroom," he said. His wife Alison wiped away tears as they left the court

Mr RG Goodman instructed by Mr Reid Corn of Reillys, appeared for Mr Monnig. Mr J van der Berg instructed by Enver Daniels appeared for Mr Pluddemann and Mr Thompson. Mr WG Burger SC and Mr WG Louw, instructed by the State attorney, appeared for Brigadier de Jager

## Eskom argues for nuclear power

By Helen Grange

South Africa will have to invest in nuclear power stations if electricity needs are to be met 50 years from today, Mr Peter Spencer, nuclear manager in the engineering group with Eskom, said yesterday

Speaking in a debate questioning the need for nuclear fission in South Africa, held at the University of the Witwatersrand, Mr Spencer said the

country's coal reserves were enough only for about 30 years in the future

"At the moment, our coal fire plants are more economical than nuclear plants. We are able to build the cheapest coal fire stations in the world

### THE ONLY WAY

"But the time will come when we have to look to another source of energy — and the only economical alternative is nuclear," said Mr Spencer

It was necessary to remember that by the year 2050, South Africa's population would have grown to 80 million and that by then a far larger proportion of the population would have electricity

But if nuclear stations were to be installed,

South Africa would have to be ready to implement needed safety standards and build stations without delays

Professor K Annegarn, associate professor at Wits nuclear science department, said social and political factors had to be considered in turning to the nuclear power option

"The cost of installing nuclear power stations would be immense, not to mention the costs of maintenance

"President Ronald Reagan subsidised America's nuclear stations by \$1 020 million during his term of office

"In addition, nuclear plants require highly qualified people to operate them. Much of their work is supervising machines that are largely automated. These opera-

tors can't be expected to maintain strict safety procedure all the time," said Professor Annegarn.

The prospect of nuclear power was also undesirable in a politically unstable country, he added

Mr Mark Gandar of the Society Against Nuclear Energy said European countries which had invested vast amounts in nuclear power had backtracked because of the expense

Sweden had decided to phase out its nuclear power service, while a power station in New Jersey, America had been forced to stop the programme as a result of over expenditure

"South Africa is clearly not in a position to cope with this kind of expense," Mr Gandar said.

## Case leaves 'Willies' red-faced

# ECC calls on Vlok to lift curbs

*CHE Times  
18/8/89  
254*

JOHANNESBURG — The End Conscription Campaign (ECC) organisation has written to the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, demanding that he lift the restriction on the ECC and allow free debate on conscription.

A letter, released here yesterday by the acting chairman of the ECC, Mr C de Villiers, said the minister had among other things alleged in the press that the ECC was "attuned" to discouraging citizens from supporting the SADF and from doing national service "in the true sense", and that it was not difficult to see the organisation's role in the revolutionary onslaught against South Africa.

"All these statements, and others made by you, are untrue," Mr De Villiers said in his letter.

Reviewing the situation a year later, Mr De Villiers said that despite the fact that the ECC had ceased to operate, there was "growing support" for an end to subscription and for a system of alternative, non-military national service — Sapa.

ed up the wing. out

# No troops at mine - Anglo

254

A NATIONAL Union of Mineworkers claim that the SADF is deployed at Anglo's Springfield Colliery is completely untrue, Anglo American Corporation spokesman, Bobby Godsell, said last night.

Earlier, a NUM statement sent to Sapa said troops were on the property to stop black mineworkers using recreational facilities reserved for white miners.

"In line with public pronouncements made by Anglo chiefs like G Relly and Bobby Godsell that they are a non-racial corporation, black mineworkers went to the white miners' suburb for recreation," said the statement.

Springfield Colliery is between Johannesburg and Witbank in the Transvaal.

Mineworkers had been using a lounge reserved for whites since August 17 and in an attempt to "enforce racism",

management had instructed waiters to charge blacks double for everything, the union claimed.

When the workers employed in the lounge refused to implement this injunction, Defence Force troops had been deployed. This was obviously at Anglo's invitation, NUM said.

Black mineworkers were being stopped and interrogated about their activities in the area.

"It's completely untrue," Mr Godsell told Sapa. "The SADF is not on the property and has not been summoned by management."

Management had never called upon the Defence Force to solve racial problems regarding facilities.

Mr Godsell pointed out that the company was at present tackling the Minister of Mineral and Energy Affairs in court over the Minister's interpretation of the law

which prevents the desegregation of facilities without the permission of the white workers.

"We continue (our) commitment to a non-racial policy. We do not claim to be perfect but we

have repeatedly invited NUM to raise problems about racial discrimination directly with management, which we think is more constructive than dealing with them through the Press.

## Robbers jailed

TWO men from Soweto, Johannesburg, were sentenced by the Transkei Supreme Court yesterday to a total of 36 years' imprisonment following an armed robbery of the First National Bank in Bizana, Transkei, during February last year.

More than R600 000 was stolen.

Sipho Nkosi (40), a father of four, and Sonnyboy Ntsukwini (38), also the father of four, were each sentenced to 18 years' imprisonment.

A third accused, Miss Sibongile Mashiyi (38), formerly of Umtata, now resident at Umlazi near Durban, was acquitted.

The court heard earlier that Nkosi, who was her boyfriend, drove a van belonging to her to Bizana which was used in the robbery.

Evidence was that the robbers went to the bank manager's house about 3am on February 20 last year and ordered him to go and open the bank. He did and the men fled with their takings.

Mr Justice White, on the bench, said the court was satisfied that both the male accused played a leading role in the operation, and that they led most of the discussions when the robbery was planned.

**SA 'cannot afford' to teach all**

STW 18/8/89 Staff Reporter

South Africa cannot afford to educate fully all its children, the deputy director-general of National Health and Population Development, Dr Boet Schoeman said at a literacy symposium in Welkom yesterday.

He said South Africa was threatened by a serious development crisis due to rampant population growth which disturbed the "necessary balance" between available resources and population numbers.

Far-reaching negative socio-economic implications for the country could occur as a high population growth retarded development and led to poverty and low living standards, resulting in a high fertility rate, Dr Schoeman said.

**Recorder used in army trap**

STW 18/8/89 Own Correspondent

254

CAPE TOWN — A recording apparatus was fitted to a non-commissioned officer in the South African Defence Force to trap three national servicemen who were court-martialled for disclosing military information to the End Conscription Campaign (ECC).

The court-martial convictions and sentences on the three servicemen — Mr Heinrich Monnig, Mr Peter Pluddemann and Mr Desmond William Thompson — were set aside by a Full Bench of the Supreme Court on Wednesday.

Mr Monnig was a storeman, Mr Pluddemann worked for an SADF magazine, *Kontak*, and Mr Thompson was attached to the public liaison section.

**'Wit Wolwe' pamphlet sent to union boss**

STW 18/8/89 Staff Reporter

The president of the Post and Telecommunications Workers' Association (Potwa), Mr Kgabiso Mosunkutu, has received a pamphlet purportedly sent by the "Wit Wolwe".

The pamphlet, which was posted from Johannesburg on August 14, was delivered to Mr Mosunkutu's Pimville, Soweto, home on Tuesday.

The pamphlet glorified convicted mass killer Barend Strydom and the Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging (AWB). It warned the Mass Democratic Movement that other Barend Strydoms would take care of them if they continued with their defiance campaign.

Mr Mosunkutu has reported the matter to the police.

Star 18/8/89

(254)

## 'Malan used SADF plane improperly'

It was sad that someone of the stature of Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, should have joined the "long line" of National Party leaders who had used the perks of office to benefit either financially or politically, the Democratic Party's defence spokesman, Mr David Dalling, said last night.

However, in a statement yesterday following reports and inquiries about the use of military aircraft by the Minister, the Ministry of Defence said all such flights were properly authorised.

Mr Dalling said that whether the Defence Force had authorised General Malan's recent flight down to the Natal South Coast was irrelevant.

"The fact is that the bill for this transportation to a political rally should be paid personally by General Malan or by his party. The bill should not be paid out of the defence budget by the South African taxpayer," said Mr Dalling.

"The problem is he and his Cabinet colleagues have grown so fat on Government largesse that they forget that instruments of state such as government aeroplanes, etc do not belong to them, but to all South Africans, and should not be used for party political purposes."

The Ministry of Defence said that all flights undertaken by the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, on military aircraft, as well as flights for political purposes, were subject to prescribed State regulations.

However, complaints could be lodged with the Auditor-General.

"For understandable reasons the security measures surrounding the Minister cannot be made public. The security services constantly evaluate the threat against highly placed people and then take suitable steps to keep security risks as low as possible."

"In the case of the Minister of Defence, the South African Army and other security services insist that wherever possible he should make use only of military aircraft" — Sapa

(News by G Rogers, 141 Commissioner Street, Johannesburg)

li-  
ay  
ut  
ng  
re  
n-  
is  
ow  
or-  
n-  
ng  
at  
re  
is  
r-  
g  
n-  
ig  
y  
e  
r-  
x-  
y-

# Teatime talk of troopies was bugged

254

City Times 1987

## Supreme Court Reporter

WHEN three national servicemen stationed at the Castle displayed an interest in extra-parliamentary politics, a corporal who took tea with them reported this interest to his colonel, who ordered him to secretly tape-record discussions

This emerged from the judgment originally delivered in camera by a full bench of the Supreme Court — Mr Justice J H Conradie, Mr Justice G Friedman and Mr Justice C T Howie — in the review of the conviction of three men sentenced to military detention for conspiring to pass on "military secrets" to the End Conscription Campaign

## Intellectual debate

The soldiers — Mr Hein Monnig, Mr Peter Pluddeman and Mr Desmond Thompson — were convicted by court martial on February 4 last year and were each sentenced to 18 months' detention

The sentences were confirmed at the Castle but later reduced by a military tribunal. The officer commanding, Western Province Command, Brigadier A K de Jager, later succeeded in an application to have the Supreme Court review hearing held in camera for "security reasons"

The full judgment became available yesterday when neither of the parties had objected by 10am to it being made public

Mr Monnig was a journalist employed to write for SADF magazine "Kontak" and Mr Pluddeman and Mr Thompson were employed as clerks at the Castle

It became habitual for the three and a Corporal Swart to gather at teatime and "almost every day engage in intellectual discussions and debate of a theological and political nature".

The corporal reported the trio's interest in extra-parliamentary politics to his colonel. The three men and the corporal continued discussions — secretly tape-recorded by Corporal Swart — about what information could

be collected by them for disclosure to outside persons.

It was then arranged that the four would go out of the Castle on December 14, 1987, and meet in a vehicle in an adjacent parking area

Corporal Swart was again fitted with recording apparatus to monitor their conversation and, armed with documents provided by his superiors, he met the three soldiers. He gave them the documents and then uttered a password, upon which the vehicle was surrounded and the men were arrested

The judgment noted that an issue which Mr Pluddeman said entitled him to demand the recusal of Colonel M Dempers, court martial president, was the one of private defence, because the SADF was waging a campaign of harassment and vilification against the ECC, using illegal methods

When an interdict was sought against the SADF, it had sought to justify its conduct by contending that a state of war existed in South Africa

Mr Pluddeman's case had sufficient substance to merit serious consideration by an impartial tribunal

However, the tribunal which heard the men's case — composed of high-ranking senior SADF officers — was asked to pronounce on a highly sensitive project which had been initiated and directed by top SADF officers

The contention by the SADF that because of a state of war civil courts did not have jurisdiction over the military could hardly have been raised without the approval of the Chief of Defence and probably the Minister of Defence

"It involved the commitment of the Defence Force to a perception of the facts which would, if it were held to be correct, have had a dramatic, if not devastating, impact on the rule of law in this country," the judges said

Mr Jeremy Gauntlett SC with Mr R G Goodman and instructed by Mr Reid Corn of Reillys, appeared for Mr Monnig. Mr J van der Berg instructed by Enver Daniels and Co appeared for Mr Pluddeman and Mr Thompson. Mr W Burger SC, with Mr W G Louw and instructed by the state attorney appeared for Brigadier De Jager

254

# It's jail for the quiet priest who won't opt for the easy way out

REVEREND Douglas Torr could avoid six years' jail on religious grounds but the conscientious objector will not be taking the easy option. He told *The Weekly Mail* this week he would rather face imprisonment than serve in an "apartheid army".

From the tranquil environment of his parish office at St Martin's Church in Johannesburg, the 25-year-old minister spoke with calm determination about his decision.

Describing himself as a "universal pacifist", the soft-spoken Torr says, however, his objections are more specifically levelled against apartheid and an army upholding this system, than conscription *per se*.

"From an ideological point of view, apartheid is a heresy. Because the SADF supports apartheid policy by maintaining the State of Emergency, I can have nothing to do with it."

Torr's realisation came not "overnight", but after six years of intense, troubled thought.

"My awareness of the SADF's role in maintaining the State of Emergency first arose from my experiences as a student at Rhodes University in Grahamstown.

"The years I spent there, from 1983 to 1986, were years of immense political conflict. Both before and during the Emergency, there was a heavy military presence in Grahamstown's black township, and unlike townships in Johannesburg, which are separate and out of sight, you can see exactly what goes on there.

"The siege role which the SADF plays, creates an atmosphere of tension, fear and hate rather than one which encourages peaceful discussion and the working together of communities to create a new and better society."

After completing his Bachelor of Arts degree Torr studied for his ministry at St Paul's Church, Grahamstown, and at the same time obtained his honours degree in church history.

During this time he was an active member of Gracans — Grahamstown Advice Centre on National Service —

**A priest, entitled to do community service in place of military service, has chosen to go to jail instead.**  
By PHILIPPA GARSON

and the End Conscription Campaign's church wing.

After becoming a minister in 1987, Torr spent 18 months doing parish work in Johannesburg's "coloured" townships, where he developed a deeper understanding of "the pain and crisis of identity which social classification causes".

By adding his name last year to the 144 refusing to serve in the SADF, Torr cemented his decision.

His stance as a "universal pacifist" is recognised by the SADF's Board for Religious Objection and would grant him "category three" status — entailing six years of community service in a government or municipal department.

But Torr feels he has no right to this "special privilege" simply because he is religious.

The Anglican Church has repeatedly called on the SADF to broaden its definition of "religious objection" to one of "religious, moral and ethical" objection, which would embrace more unwilling conscripts than those simply claiming "universal pacifist" status.

The church has also called for the extension of community service to church and welfare organisations. Both requests have fallen on deaf ears.

Torr stresses that though he supports the church's call for alternative national service, "widening the grounds for conscientious objection will not solve the issues which give rise to conscientious objection, nor will it end the civil war in our country, or address the grievances which cause the African National Congress to wage an armed struggle.

"There has to be an end to apartheid conscription itself."



Imprisonment faces conscientious objector Reverend Douglas Torr  
Picture STEVE HILTON-BARBER, Afrapix

His lawyers sent a telex to the SADF two weeks ago, informing them of his refusal to report for his August 30 call-up, or serve in the SADF at all.

"We've heard nothing from them so far. Probably because of the looming elections, they're biding their time."

But Torr has an inkling of what is in store. "No-one wants to go to jail for six years but I'm really left with no alternatives."

If sentenced, Torr will continue his clerical duties inside the prison con-

finer.

He describes the courageous stand taken by other conscientious objectors — Ivan Toms, David Bruce, Charles Bester and Saul Batzofin — as a "source of inspiration" — particularly Bruce, who was the first to take the six-year prison sentence option more than a year ago.

"They are all people I can identify with. We may have slightly different reasons for objecting, but we're all fighting conscription into an apartheid army."

# Army may not hear ECC smear case, says court

254  
w mail  
18-24/8/89

By GAYE DAVIS

THREE national servicemen convicted of conspiring to reveal details of a South African Defence Force smear campaign against the End Conscription Campaign should never have been tried by a military tribunal in the first place because it could not be seen to be impartial.

This is the central finding of a full bench of Cape Supreme Court judges, who this week set aside the men's convictions and sentences, imposed in February last year.

Hein Monnig, Peter Pluddeman and Desmond Thompson spent 21 days in solitary confinement after their arrest in Cape Town in December 1987 before being brought before a military tribunal.

Before the SADF drew a veil of silence over the whole affair by ordering the proceedings *in camera*, the *Weekly Mail* was able to report some details which linked the arrest of the men with a SADF drive to discredit the ECC.

Pluddeman's attorney, arguing that his client was justified in acting as he did to protect the interests of the ECC, applied at the start of the hearing for the tribunal to recuse itself as it could not act impartially.

The application was rejected, three pleas of not guilty were entered and the closed-doors rule descended.

All three were convicted and sentenced to 18 months in detention barracks, later reduced by an SADF review council to eight months each for Monnig and Pluddeman and six months for Thompson.

In the wake of the men's convictions, the ECC applied for an interdict restraining the SADF from acting illegally against the organisation. Although subsequent secrecy rulings meant the record of the men's trial could not be made public, it proved an important tool in the hands of the ECC's lawyers.

The SADF described the campaign as "legitimate counter-measures" and argued that because the country was "in a state of war", the "ordinary courts of the land" had no say over military actions.

Its argument was rejected and the ECC won its case.

That finding proved crucial to this week's decision that the conviction and sentences of Monnig, Pluddeman and Thompson be set aside.

Thompson had defended his action by saying that, at the time of his arrest, he had taken no firm decision to be part of the plan.

Monnig's defence was that he agreed to go along with the plan but was really acting as a spy and would in due course have denounced the others.

The irony was that a spy was already in place, a Stellenbosch philosophy honours student named Swart who had reported the others' interest in extra-parliamentary politics and was busy clandestinely taping their conversations.

Only Pluddeman argued that his actions were justified in that he wanted to protect the ECC.

His stand, and the finding that the SADF campaign was illegal, brought into sharp focus the issue of the tribunal's impartiality, and it was on this issue that Mr Justice J H Conradie (with Mr Justice G Friedman and Mr Justice C T Howie concurring) were persuaded that the convictions and sentences of all three men be set aside.

Composed of high-ranking officers, the tribunal was being asked to pronounce on the propriety of a highly sensitive project initiated and directed by top SADF officers, Justice Conradie said.

The operation's legality was dubious, but the SADF was determined enough to continue with it to the extent of resisting the ECC's application for an interdict against it by claiming that because a state of war existed civil courts had no jurisdiction over the military.

This argument could hardly have been raised without the approval "at least" of the chief of the SADF and probably the minister of defence and would, if held to be correct, have had a dramatic impact on the rule of law in South Africa.

The issue facing the military court was thus one of "fundamental importance" and it could have been expected to decide whether or not it could hear the matter.

This was not to say that all court martial should be seen to be biased when deciding on some defence force interest, Justice Conradie said. This case was "unique".

Although the tribunal lacked jurisdiction to hear the trial only in the respect of Pluddeman, it would be neither practicable nor fair to set aside the proceedings against him only.

The SADF, which was ordered to pay costs has 21 days in which to apply for leave to appeal.

## THE WORLD

## A farewell to arms — or is it just talk?

THE speed of progress at the East-West conventional arms talks has been "breathtaking", according to the chief United States negotiator, Stephen Ledegar. His optimistic verdict was delivered as negotiators broke up in Vienna for the summer.

And Richard Burt, who leads the US team at the Strategic Arms Reduction talks (Start), claims that "good progress" has been made during the latest round which adjourns on Wednesday, although he recognises that little headway has been made on crucial gut issues which have divided the superpowers as they seek an agreement to halve their strategic arsenals.

The third strand of arms talks — the 40-nation chemical weapons ban negotiations — still have another fortnight to go before adjournment. But already the chief US negotiator, Max Friedersdorf, has warned against too much hope after "tentative" progress in contacts between the US and the Soviet Union. He says there is still a long way to go on the road to a convention outlawing chemical weapons.

There are few common denominators to these negotiations except for the recognition that fool-proof verification measures against cheating are essential. Another is that treaties must now be written far more carefully and without the kind of ambiguity that characterises, for example, the 1972 Anti-Ballistic Missile treaty's reference to space weapons research and development.

The separate character of the three negotiations is dictated by the fact that Vienna's Conventional Forces in Europe talk (CFE) are restricted to the members of Nato and the Warsaw Pact, that Start involves only the two superpowers, and that 40 disparate countries are directly involved in the chemical weapons negotiations.

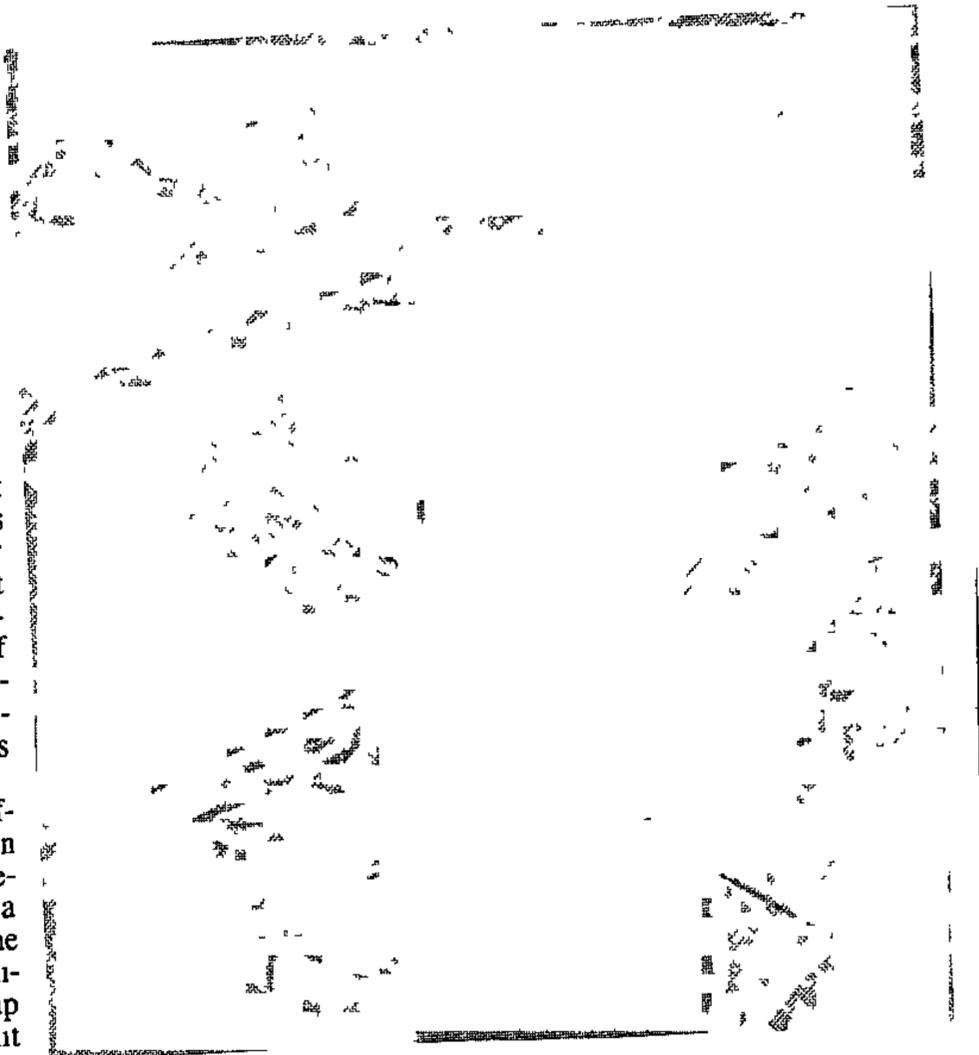
*While the superpowers are excited by promises made during the East-West conventional disarmament talks, progress on a chemical weapons ban is less certain*  
By HELLA PICK

The US and the Soviet Union, the only countries taking part in all three negotiations, deny that there is any political link between them, or that the conventional arms negotiations are being given priority over start or over the chemical weapons ban. Yet to the extent that the arms control negotiations remain a vital barometer of East-West relations, especially of superpower relations, the overall picture matters as much as the analysis of its individual components.

As governments make their end-of-round assessments, the Soviet Union is bound to conclude that the change-over at the White House acted as a brake on arms negotiations while the new president reviewed security policy. President George Bush made up for some of this at the Nato summit in May, where he made his dramatic bid for radical US and Soviet troops cuts in Europe down to 275 000 on each side.

At the Start negotiations, the superpowers are still largely probing each other. The Bush administration is very much on hold, while it awaits the outcome of the congressional debate over the defence budget, and the cash allocations for the Strategic Defence Initiative, for mobile missiles and for the B-2 Stealth bomber, all of which will have a major bearing on the US negotiating posture at Start.

The Russians are also finding that



Dismantled ... An East German soldier decommissions tanks

James Baker, the new US secretary of state, lacks the detailed knowledge of arms control that his predecessor, George Shultz, had and that he does not yet have enough enthusiasm for this highly specialised form of diplomacy.

The Americans, as they analyse Soviet arms control policy, are wondering whether President Mikhail Gorbachev, preoccupied with his domestic crisis and anxious to release military resources for the civilian sector, will

be very pliable at the arms negotiations.

But US officials suspect that there could also be a very different scenario under which Gorbachev, mindful of the overriding need to preserve the military's support, will take great care to consider their interests and avoid any arms concession that might alienate them. This could slow down the negotiations, even where they are at their most promising. — The Guardian, London

# Army informer now senior DP employee

By VIEN HORLER

Weekend Argus Reporter  
**THE** army corporal who helped to entrap three national servicemen into conspiring to pass on military secrets to organisations such as the End Conscription Campaign is now a senior employee of the Democratic Party

Mr Janne Swart, named as "a Corporal Swart" in a Supreme Court judgment which set aside the findings of the military hearings which pronounced the three servicemen guilty, is now the DP's national director of training and development. He is based in Durban.

Yesterday he welcomed the decision and said he hoped to meet the three servicemen to

discuss the matter with them and to express his regret. "The matter had caused him 'much torment', he said.

A Full Bench of the Supreme Court — Mr Justice J H Conradie, with Mr Justice G Friedman and Mr Justice C T Howe concurring — said in their judgment:

"It became the habit of all three applicants (Mr Hein Mönning, Mr Peter Pluddeman and Mr Desmond Thompson) and a Corporal Swart to gather at tea time almost every day and engage in intellectual discussions and debate of a theological and political nature.

"Because the applicants displayed an interest in extra-parliamentary politics, Swart felt it his duty to report the discussions to his colonel Swart was

*with notes p 1/1989*

told by the colonel to keep him informed. The applicants and Swart thereafter proceeded (in a discussion clandestinely taped and recorded by Swart) to discuss what information could be collected by them for disclosure to persons outside the military establishment.

"Swart then helped to entrap the applicants."

Later he gave evidence at the various hearings against the three servicemen. All the hearings, including that in the Supreme Court, were heard in camera for security reasons, but the Bench's judgment was made available to all.

Mr Swart, who is 27 and has a degree from Stellenbosch University, was on national service at the time.

Approached by Weekend Ar-

gus yesterday, he said "I am relieved this matter is at least now finalised, because it caused me much torment over the two years that it has dragged on."

DP sources told Weekend Argus the issue of Mr Swart had been discussed when the party was formed in April and many people had been unhappy about his appointment.

Said one "Janne banked on the fact that all the hearings would remain in camera. He claimed when he applied for the job that at the time he had been a fresh-faced boy confronted with a situation in which he felt out of his depth, and this is why he had approached his superiors."

"In fact he set the three servicemen up, providing them

with documents they could never have had access to on their own.

"If he is so innocent, why doesn't he get up on a platform and tell everyone how the army persuaded him to give evidence?"

All three of the party's leaders have, however, denied that he is a security risk.

Mr Wynand Malan said "He did discuss this matter with us and we regard it as a matter of the past."

Added Dr Zac de Beer "The account he has given satisfies me that he acted according to his lights and conscience in the matter and couldn't have avoided giving the evidence he did."

# Cape Flats protests planned — police warn again

Staff Reporter

PROTEST actions are planned throughout the Cape Flats today to mark the "unbanning" of the Congress of South African Students (Cosas) and the Western Cape Congress of Students (Wesco)

Police yesterday again warned that any breaking of the law would result in summary arrest and police action.

The protest actions include a rally at the University of the Western Cape.

Some teachers at UWC have this week been attending classes wearing T-shirts of banned organisations.

The End Conscription Campaign — on the first anniversary of its banning — yesterday announced it would defy its restriction orders

Under an ECC banner, the announcement was made at a press conference by Mr Laurie Nathan, national organiser of the ECC in 1985/86 and current vice-chairman of the Cape

Democrats.

Similar announcements were made in Durban and Johannesburg

Yesterday's meeting was chaired by former vice-chancellor of UCR Sir Richard Luyt, who said he was proud to be associated with the ECC.

There was a strong show of support from representatives of affiliated organisations, including Nusas, Conscientious Objectors' Support Group, Young Democrats, Women's

Movement for Peace, Black Sash, Cape Democrats and Quakers

In a statement of support read to the meeting, Archbishop Desmond Tutu said it was "unchristian, unjust and totally wrong" for citizens to be compelled to take up arms to enforce unjust laws against fellow citizens.

Churches in the Border region of the Eastern Cape have decided to implement a programme of action in support of the Mass Democratic Movement's defiance campaign

(Report by D Casler, 122 St George's Street, Cape Town)

THE DEFIANCE CAMPAIGN MOVES AROUND THE COUNTRY

# 'Unbannings' go on, but where do they lead?

NOW that the restricted have "unbanned" themselves in a spirit of "peace and non-violence", the question being asked is what next, and, more pertinently, what does the unbanning mean in real terms?

The "mass democratic movement" this week said all restricted organisations considered themselves unrestricted and would speak out openly under their names.

In a statement, the anti-apartheid coalition said "The MDM through the defiance campaign has unleashed the creativity and imagination of our people. In many parts of the country, in various ways, our people are building the defiance campaign into their daily programmes."

For the moment, the MDM claims to have scored the following points: the desegregation of hospitals, the opening of beaches to all people, the unbanning of the UDF and all other

restricted organisations, selective defiance by restrictees, singing on trains by workers, and the desegregation of separate facilities in the mines and other workplaces.

Much of the spontaneity and strength of the campaign lies in the response of workers who have initiated sporadic acts of defiance, like the march through the streets of Johannesburg last week.

The latest phase of the campaign — "unbanning" rallies around the country on Sunday August 20 — received varied support. All were banned, and at most of them, police took action against those gathered to honour the occasion.

In Cape Town, a service at Saint George's cathedral was banned, but went ahead after organisers obtained a court interdict. The meeting was attended by 3 000 people, according to a statement by the Congress of South

**After a quiet start, the defiance campaign ran into the strong arm of the law this week, with tough official action at most rallies around the country**  
AUDREY BROWN reports

African Trade Unions (Cosatu) and was addressed by United Democratic Front leaders Murphy Morobe and Trevor Manuel who is restricted.

The rallies in Natal, held on the campuses of the University of Natal in Durban and Pietermaritzburg and the University of Durban-Westville, were disrupted after police fired teargas to disperse crowds.

And in Johannesburg, a rally at the University of the Witwatersrand was banned. Hundreds of people were reportedly prevented from attending. Police baton-charged over 200 people who managed to get to the campus

lawns after a huge police presence around the campus prevented them from reaching the original venue — the Wits Flower Hall.

None of the MDM leaders scheduled to address the meeting turned up. When asked to explain their absence in the light of their disclaiming reports that they were in hiding following the arrest of Mohamed Valli Moosa last week, Titus Mafolo told a press conference earlier this week: "We were engaged in other matters. We had to take a national decision on how to respond."

Mafolo's reply, and the decision not to attend the rally, in contrast to what happened in Cape Town — where leaders did attend — perhaps indicates the variety of responses to the call to defy apartheid legislation.

The success of the defiance campaign is undeniable in certain areas, especially the Western Cape. Thou-

sands of people converged on the Strand and Bloubaergstrand beaches for the "all God's beaches for all God's people" campaign.

The hospitals campaign, which kicked off the defiance campaign on August 1, was well supported in Natal and in Johannesburg.

The next area targeted is the "all schools for all races" campaign which was launched in Johannesburg last week. This campaign is not spearheaded by the MDM, but includes some organisations within the MDM.

A representative of the National Coordinating Committee of Teachers, an ad hoc structure which represents over 150 000 teachers, announced a campaign to unban the Congress of South African Students (Cosas).

The MDM earlier this week announced an international campaign to "isolate" South Africa.

## A tranquil garden, but the taste of teargas lingers ...

The hottest defiance area in the country was the Western Cape, where confrontation included burning barricades and marches to the beach. DAVID BERESFORD describes the day the peace shattered on the campus lawns of UWC.

*DAAR is kak in die Land!* (There is s\*\*t in the land) announced the placard being waved defiantly by a young woman staff member at the South African Police helicopter hovering 30m above her head. In fact all looked fairly peaceful at the University of the Western Cape, as be-gowned lecturers and the vice-chancellor led the student body around the campus.

But it was not long before the proverbial began to fly in the form of CS gas canisters arching through the air. Panicking students fled across the carefully kept university lawns. It was another tense day on the Cape Flats which is looking dangerously like flickering embers which could blow up into a conflagration similar to the township rebellion which rocked South Africa in 1984-85.

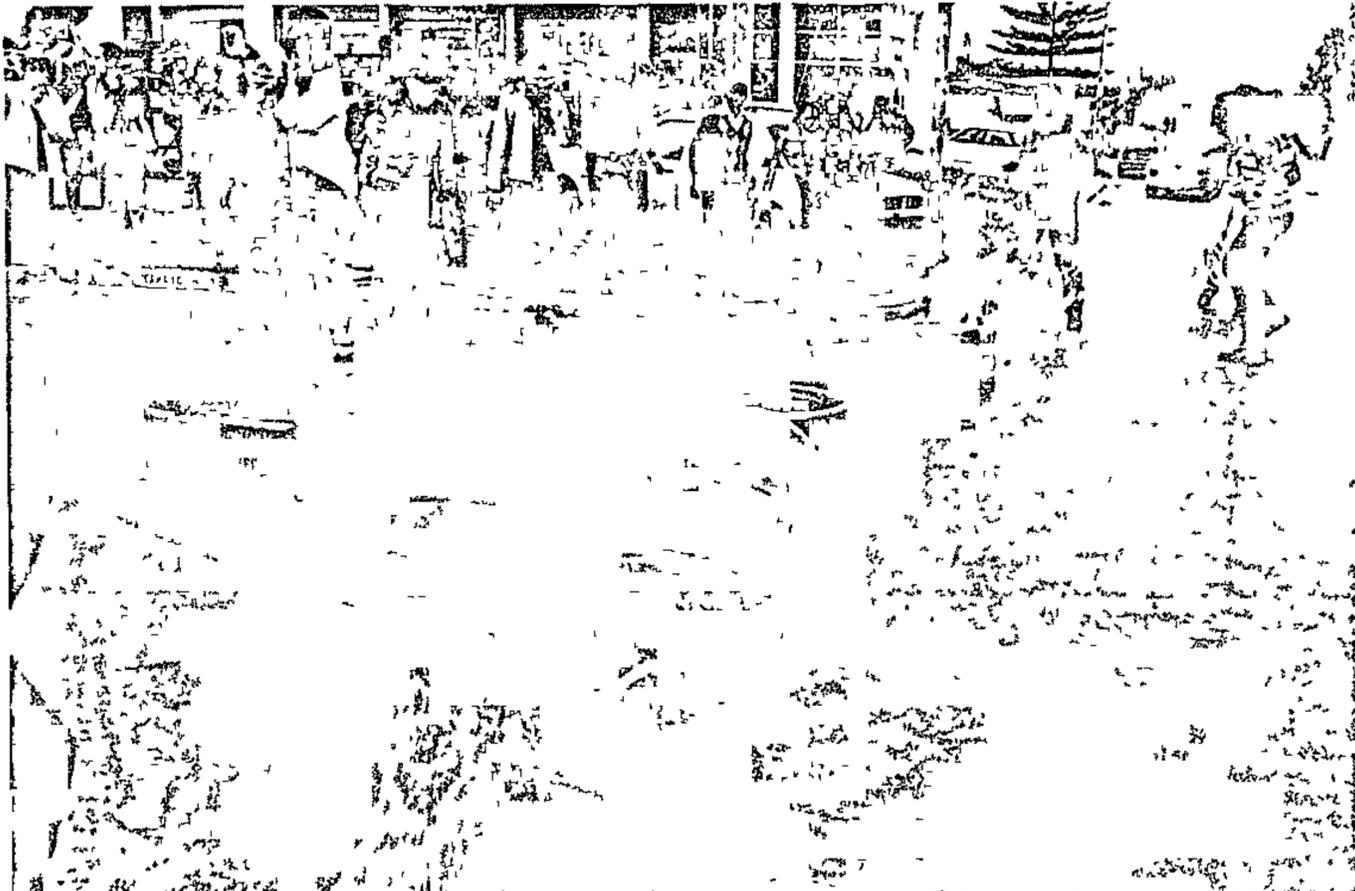
Political unrest has been bubbling in the Cape Town area for nearly a month, fuelled by the defiance campaign launched by the domestic anti-apartheid community in an attempt to confront the government with the contradictions between its "reform" campaign and continued Emergency rule.

This week it was the turn of UWC. At lunchtime about 2 500 undergraduates packed into the main university hall for a meeting to mark their "unbanning" of the South African National Students Congress, which was outlawed early last year.

As students sang freedom songs and listened to fiery speeches inside, lecturers and administrative staff — some wearing T-shirts declaring "God's Truth cannot be restricted" — formed up outside, planning to lead and contain the ensuing march.

A long column of staff and students eventually wound its way around the open roads to the front gate where more lecturers had formed a cordon blocking the exit, to prevent the demonstrators leaving university property. But police waiting outside the gates were impatient of territorial technicalities.

Lungfuls of the blue CS gas is a



Masked youths stand around as the barricades go up in Athlone township ... Tuesday, August 22, 1989



ECC unbans itself in Cape Town

Picture ERIC MILLER, Afrapix

nightmarish experience, comparable to suffering an abrupt and acute asthma attack coupled with near-blindness. I blundered through bushes and across flowerbeds as I joined the frantic flight of shouting and screaming student activists with faces masked against the fumes raced around the lawns vainly trying to smother the exploding canisters with soil. A few desultory attempts were made to retaliate, with stones hurled in the direction of the police.

Smoking, metal canisters began careening across the grass, hammering into and cracking plate glass windows in the university buildings. At

least one woman student suffered an ugly gash when she was hit. Inside one of the buildings weeping students commiserated with each other and a junior lecturer, wiping his streaming eyes, muttered "Non-violence does not work." It was not the only scene of confrontation on the Cape Flats yesterday. Earlier I had been thrown out of nearby Guguletu after an angry confrontation with security branch officers who had dragged a *Weekly Mail* reporter out of our car. It transpired that they were apparently trying to prevent coverage of a clash at a local school in which Archbishop Desmond Tutu, among

## Following the yellow ribbon

By CARMEL RICKARD

ASTONISHED people on their way to work in central Durban this week watched about 20 heavily armed policemen follow a trail of yellow ribbons round the city hall.

Wielding shotguns, the police followed the track of ribbons tied on lamp posts and palm trees lining the road. They had received information these were no ordinary ribbons. They were symbols of the End Conscription Campaign and constituted a threat to law and order.

At the end of the trail the police, by now clutching dozens of yellow ribbons, found a number of people, some wearing yellow clothing, allegedly handing out pamphlets and tying more ribbons.

As they were being arrested and put into a police van, two cyclists sped past, cheekily weaving through the early morning traffic, displaying the placards worn on their backs — "Give conscripts a choice".

Police immediately realised they were faced with another serious threat to law and

order. With the last of the ribbon-tying protesters securely in the van they roared off into the traffic after the cyclists.

After a two-block chase the cyclists and their bikes joined the haul of arrested demonstrators.

Members of the group were later released on bail of R250 each and they are due to appear in court today.

The protest and police action took place on the first anniversary of government restrictions which effectively banned the ECC.

The previous day, students on the University of Natal Durban campus had declared the ECC and other organisations "unbanned".

Police headquarters in Pretoria confirmed, in its unrest report, that 10 people were arrested and released on bail. They face possible charges of furthering the aims of a banned organisation.

others, was teargassed.

Tutu had gone to the school to try and forestall a student march on the local police station, which looked certain to end in violence. According to eyewitness accounts, the archbishop, accompanied by other clerics and community leaders, had succeeded in persuading the students to abandon the march. But as they emerged from a church, where they had been addressing the schoolchildren, police opened fire with teargas without

warning. Nobody was reported to have been seriously injured in yesterday's clashes. At least eight people were arrested, including a professor of theology at the university.

Late yesterday afternoon Tutu offered a warning to Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok: "If he does not restrain his forces and if they behave in the way we saw today then we are on the brink of a major disaster." — *The Guardian*, London

GM-71215 1/9/87 (254)

# Navy drops plan to build SA subs

Defence Correspondent

PLANS to build submarines at Durban have been "postponed indefinitely" because the Defence Force feels it can get along into the 21st century by upgrading its present three Daphne-class vessels, according to the Chief of the Navy, Vice-Admiral Dries Putter

In a statement issued by naval headquarters yesterday, Admiral Putter denied recent press reports from London and Bonn which carried renewed speculation that a South African-built submarine was being built from a West German design at a Durban shipyard.

Admiral Putter said that his predecessor, Vice-Admiral Glen Syndercombe, had stated categorically in July last year, when announcing that the first of the French-built Daphnes had been extensively upgraded, that the submarine project had been "postponed indefinitely" because the modernised vessels would provide South Africa with a credible underwater warfare capability and deterrent "well into the next century".

Since then the modernised submarine had conducted a successful torpedo-firing exercise off Cape Point in February, while the upgrading of another was progressing well, Admiral Putter said, adding that the position as set out by Admiral Syndercombe "remains unchanged".

The Facts  
PUBLISHED BY THE PRESS

# Matie: 'Not prepared to kill ANC members'

*Cm-1entS 1/9/89* Staff Reporter *(254)*

MATIE SRC member Mr Mark Behr said yesterday that he was not prepared to kill a member of the ANC fighting "for justice and democracy" in South Africa.

Speaking in his personal capacity at an End Conscription Campaign (ECC) meeting at the University of Cape Town, he said he refused to accept that he is not allowed to tell people not to serve in the SADF.

Mr Behr was one of 143 young men who publicly refused to serve in the SADF last year.

The meeting — attended by several hundred students — was also addressed by former ECC national organiser Ms Paula Hawthorne and Call of Islam national organiser Moulana Faried Esack.

(Report by Manus Bosch 122 St George's Street, Cape Town)



**RIGHT TO PROTEST . . . Prof Jakes Gerwel, at last night's meeting**

154

# The images seem the same, the messages are not

THE images are the same, but the intentions could not be further apart.

The photograph on the left was made in the immediate aftermath of World War 2 by renowned pacifist and humanist photographer, W. Eugene Smith, who described the photograph in these words:

"The children in the photograph are my children ... I was determined that this photograph would speak of a gentle moment of spirited purity in contrast to the depraved savagery I had raged against with my war photographs."

The photograph on the right comes from an Armacor advertisement which appeared in the South African press last week. An Armacor official described it as "image-building advertising" for the parastatal armaments corporation. It carries this caption:

"No child without hope of a job can proudly walk the path of the future. The armaments industry currently employs more than 100 000 people ... Creating wealth, providing state of the art technological training and providing security for the entire nation... We believe that all people deserve to live in peace. Technology safeguards peace."

Local photographers are furious at what they consider plagiarism. "It's the most sensitive breach of copyright I've ever seen," photographer Paul Alberts said.

Fellow photographer David Goldblatt said: "This was a man who was totally opposed to war and violence in all its forms, a man who fought these things throughout his working life. He'd be turning in his grave."

Smith, most famous as a photographer for *Life*, died in 1978.



The original Smith photograph



No child without hope of a job can proudly walk the path of the future.

ARMACOR is a parastatal armaments corporation. It carries this caption: "No child without hope of a job can proudly walk the path of the future. The armaments industry currently employs more than 100 000 people ... Creating wealth, providing state of the art technological training and providing security for the entire nation... We believe that all people deserve to live in peace. Technology safeguards peace."



**ARMACOR** Your investment in technology

The Armacor version

# SADF security risk row

Staff Reporter 11/9/89

DEFENCE Force personnel with dual nationality have been labelled "security risks" and warned that they are jeopardising their careers if they refuse to give up their second citizenship, it was claimed this week.

Hundreds of people in the employ of the SADF, Armscor and related industries may be affected by what appears to be a new crackdown on holders of two nationalities. Both uniformed and civilian staff are involved.

The Democratic Party's spokesman on defence, Mr Dave Dalling, has promised to take up the matter with the Minister of Defence General Magnus Malan.

(254)  
"If the allegations are true, then this is to be deplored," he said.

He said he had made inquiries with the military and was told the requirement dated back several years.

But he believed it was ludicrous to suggest that someone who had served in the SADF for two years should suddenly be regarded as a security risk merely because he held dual citizenship.

It is understood that the British consulate and diplomatic representatives of several other countries are trying to resolve the issue.

● An SADF spokesman said dual citizenship had no effect on the security rating or promotion prospects of personnel.



*CPK Tait's 15/1/89*  
**Early uitklaat**

PRETORIA — The February 1988 intake of national servicemen will complete their training and return home between December 18 and 20 this year, according to a statement issued by the Chief of the SADF, General Jannie Geldenhuys. — Sapa

# Servicemen out before Christmas

15/12/87 Pretoria Bureau (254)

The South African Defence Force (SADF) has cut a month off the two-year training period for national servicemen this year to help ease heavy Christmas traffic

The chief of the SADF, General Janie Geldenhuys, said in a statement yesterday that servicemen from the February 1988 intake would return home between December 18 and 20

In view of the anticipated heavy December traffic and to enable ser-

vicemen to plan their Christmas holidays, the clearing out date will be spread over a longer period of time," General Geldenhuys said

Servicemen are to be advised individually by their units of the exact date of their departure

The SADF believed it was not in the interests of servicemen to "let large numbers of young men loose on the roads at the same time, and it is part of the SADF's on-going contribution to the prevention of accidents on South African roads", he added

*Handwritten notes and markings at the bottom of the page, including a date stamp: 15/12/87*

# SADF says objector <sup>CPR</sup> figures <sup>71/9/83</sup> misleading <sup>254</sup>

Defence Correspondent.

A 142-signature list of men who refused in January this year to do military service was "not a true reflection of the number who actually refused to render service or failed to report for duty", according to the SADF.

Last week a spokesman for a national campaign against conscription announced that a country-wide register of 771 objectors had been established.

The SADF has released figures claiming that of the 142 men who the campaign officials said had failed to "turn up" for national service or Citizen Force camps, 117 were not liable for service in January.

A spokesman for the national objectors campaign said: "Whether all of them (the signatories) are going to be conscripted in the next call-up or in several years is not the point.

"All are stating publicly their intention not to serve in the SADF."

Among the signatories, according to the SADF, 31 liable for national service call-up in February this year applied for and received deferment.

Also, 12 signatories were already classified religious objectors performing community service and were not liable for service.

# 600 SAY NO

A VETERAN of the battle of Cuito Cuanavale and a man whose brother was posthumously awarded the Pro Patria medal are among more than 600 men throughout the country who this week publicly declared their refusal to serve in the SADF

Dr Mark Ellison Patrick, whose brother Timothy was awarded the Pro Patria medal after he died in Angola, was one of several men due to speak at a press conference in Cape Town to launch a register for conscientious objectors

Patrick said that at the time of his brother's death, he was wearing a UNITA uniform and his face was painted black

"I spent two years in the SADF and my brother died in the SADF," Patrick's statement says

Another of the objectors, minister John Atkinson, was a chaplain in Raucana in 1984

Atkinson's statement says that he believes involvement with the SADF would be contrary to the will of God in this country

Also due to speak at the Cape Town press conference is energy researcher Dr A Eberhard, 44

Eberhard first refused to do military service in 1977 when he did not report for an army camp. He received a 12 month sentence, part of which was suspended

His statement says: "What seemed extraordinary events in 1977 have now become commonplace"

"There have been countless cross-border raids and it is openly admitted that the SADF supported rebels in neighbouring countries"

The direct deployment of army units in townships is also an everyday occurrence

The Cuito Cuanavale veteran is one of several speakers who will address a simultaneous press conference in Johannesburg

Press conferences are also due to take place in Durban, Port Elizabeth, East London, Pietermaritzburg, Grahamstown and Stellenbosch

The 600 men who are taking the stand against conscription include lawyers, doctors, teachers, ministers of religion, bishops, lecturers, scientists, engineers, businessmen, musicians, students, professors, dentists, journalists and a company director

They include men who have completed their initial period of service, men who have done active service in Angola, Namibia and townships, as well as men who have not yet been called up and those who are currently doing community service

A statement issued by the national coordinating committee said that the group would respond to the call-up in a variety of ways

Last year 143 men similarly refused to do military service. Three men are currently serving jail sentences because of their refusal

ABOUT 70 emergency detainees in the Western Cape are to go on hunger strike if they are not released by the end of the month according to lawyers

Detainees' claims of maltreatment were being investigated with a view to legal action, National Association of Democratic Lawyers executive member, Huxley Joshua said at a press conference in Cape Town on Wednesday

Meanwhile, another detainee city attorney Willie Hofmeyr, who has been on hunger strike for almost four weeks is approaching the point of serious organ damage

Hofmeyr a restrictee is reported to have lost more than 20 kilograms

According to family members his muscles are deteriorating and there are fears that he is approaching the point of irreparable organ damage

He is currently being kept under armed guard at Groote Schuur Hospital where he was admitted after internal bleeding began four days into his hunger strike

Relatives said that Hofmeyr has refused to sign an undertaking that he will abide by his restrictions if released

Judgment is due tomorrow in an urgent application brought by Hofmeyr's attorneys to prevent the authorities moving him to Kroonstad

In terms of an interim court order, manacles chaining him to the bed were removed last week

MDM spokesperson Dullah Omar said that the MDM felt it was its duty to draw the attention of the world to the plight of detainees in South Africa

"When apartheid South Africa celebrates the inauguration of its new State President we feel it is our duty to draw attention to the plight of the detainees who have reached a point of desperation," he said



REUNITED Graeme Bloch is welcomed home by his mother, Mrs Rosalie Bloch



Picket! Protestors outside Groote Schuur Hospital on Wednesday afternoon

## Detainees poised for hunger strike

"They feel there is no recourse but to embark on this action. The only weapon available to them is the hunger strike," Omar said

The Dean of Cape Town, the Reverend Colin Jones, said the church noted the allegations of maltreatment of detainees with distress and deep concern

Detention is a violation of human dignity. It is alarming that prisoners have to resort to such desperate measures as hunger strikes which are attempts to commit suicide, in order to focus attention on the he behind which the government hides," Jones said

The desperation of Willie Hofmeyr's hunger strike is the signal by which the world should judge the true climate in this country, he said

Several organisations including the Western Cape Education Front, the National Medical and Dental Association and the Organisation for Appropriate Social Services, have demanded that all the detainees be immediately released

Democratic Party spokesperson on Law and Order Tiaan van der Merwe warned that Hofmeyr might be the first South African to die on hunger strike

Meanwhile University of the Western Cape lecturer Graeme Bloch was released on Wednesday hours before he was due

to begin a hunger strike. Bloch, the vice chairperson of the Western Cape Education Front, was released after 29 days in detention

"My release from jail is as pointless as the original detention," Bloch said

It's a meaningless gesture without the release of all detainees, in particular the large numbers of schoolchildren

MDM spokesperson Cheryl Carolus said that there would be widespread community support action for the hunger strikers

Mono Badela reports from Johannesburg that two former treason trialists and executive members of the Alexandra Action Committee (AAC), who were detained a fortnight ago under emergency regulations, have been moved to prisons in the Orange Free State after going on a hunger strike

The AAC's liaison officer Obed Bapela and organiser Paul Tshabalala have been transferred to Kroonstad and Grootvlei prison in Bloemfontein respectively

In Cape Town eight people are due to appear in the Athlone magistrates court in connection with breaking their restriction orders

Charges have not yet been formulated against them

21-27/9/89

South

254

# SA implicated in arms deal

Own Correspondent

LONDON — There was strong evidence that South Africa had dealt with the US arm of the troubled UK defence contractor Ferranti to obtain technology for cluster bombs, arms experts said here yesterday.

The £421 million (R1,9bn) take-over deal by Ferranti of the US defence company International Signal and Control (ISC) two years ago, has now fallen under the spotlight as the British company appears to have been financially misled to the tune of £150m (R669m).

The UK Ministry of Defence (MoD) has declined to comment on press reports that

It had officially warned Ferranti at the time of the deal that ISC had been involved in "questionable" arms deals — including some with South Africa

However, an MoD spokesman said the issue "may have come up" in the course of what was described as "conversations" with Ferranti

Ferranti — whose products range from the radar in the Sea Harrier fighter to computers and telephones — went into the deal in a bid to expand in the viciously competitive arms market.

But instead of creating a defence group with sales worth £1bn (R4,46bn) and profits of £100m (R466m) after the acquisition,

the company is now urgently reviewing the validity of contracts worth £150m that it believed it was buying

Yesterday arms experts based in both the UK and the US told the Cape Times London correspondent that there was strong circumstantial evidence that South Africa had approached ISC to obtain technology for cluster bombs

Cluster bombs contain hundreds of smaller bombs or bomblets and can be dropped without the need for extreme delivery accuracy

SA manufacturers and exports cluster bombs. Spokesmen for both Ferranti and ISC have declined to comment

254  
Cape Times 21/9/89

# Objectors in public protest against draft

A GROUP of 152 Cape Town conscientious objectors yesterday made a public stand in Rondebosch as part of a national campaign against conscription. The oldest objector present was 52.

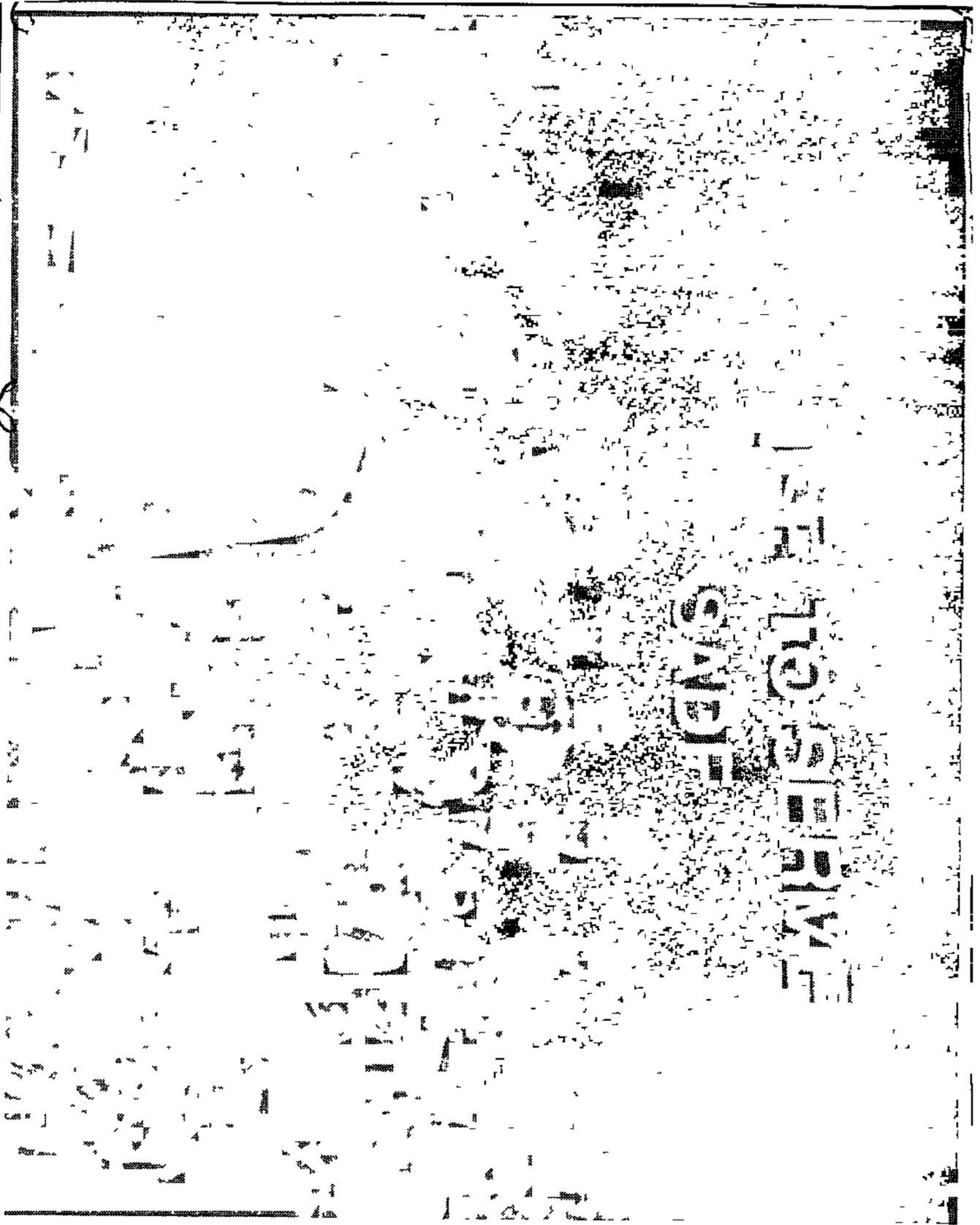
They formed part of a group of 771 objectors countrywide, 241 of them from Cape Town.

At Stellenbosch 30 conscientious objectors announced their refusal to serve in the South African Defence Force. The annual SADF intake stands at over 40 000 young men, it was reliably learnt yesterday.

The chairman of the Rondebosch meeting, Mr David Schmidt, said the banning of the End Conscription Campaign by the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, had done nothing to reduce the "intense moral pressure" felt by objectors.

Mr Schmidt said similar meetings were held yesterday in Port Elizabeth, East London and Grahamstown.

He said that of the national figure of 771 objectors, 294 people had completed their initial service and 79 had also completed some of their camp liabilities. Many had done active service in Angola, Namibia and local townships, while 87 held rank. Another 397 people had done no military service, while 68 were doing or had done "community service" as



## SADF warns against *Capr Tim 15 22/9/89* failure to report *254*

PRETORIA — The SA Defence Force last night warned that legal action would be taken against military objectors who failed to report for service. The SADF was responding to the launch of a national register earlier today at which more than 780 objectors nationwide simultaneously rejected military conscription.

"Earlier this year, similar reports were published that 142 men were going to refuse to render military service."

But an investigation into the claims, the SADF said, revealed that only nine of these had failed to turn up for national service or camps — Sapa

### MAKING A STAND

Pioneering objector Dr Anton Eberhard, an energy researcher at UCT, speaks at the Rondebosch meeting of 152 conscientious objectors yesterday. Similar meetings were held throughout SA in a national campaign against conscription.

Picture RICHARD BELL

# 'We will not serve'

254 wmail 22-28/9/89

By PHIL MOLEFE and THANDEKA GQUBULE

A TOTAL of 771 men yesterday publicly declared — at the launch of a national register of conscientious objectors — that they would not serve in the South African Defence Force.

The event was the biggest-ever demonstration of anti-conscription sentiment in South Africa. It comes a year after the banning of the End Conscription Campaign, and after three years of Emergency regulations which make it illegal to undermine the system of military conscription.

Thus part of what was said at the various press conferences around the country cannot be reported in terms of Emergency regulations.

The objectors — who made their declaration simultaneously in seven cities — include 30 Stellenbosch University students, a veteran of the crucial battle for Cuito Cuanavale in southern Angola, a lieutenant in military intelligence, businessmen, clerics, senior advocate Wim Trengove, author Andre Brink, and 33 members of the National Jewish Conscientious Objectors.

The 771 cited religious, moral and political grounds for refusing to do any SADF service, saying "the Defence Force is used to uphold the system of apartheid". Some of them cited disturbing experiences during their national service as reasons.

"We have decided in good conscience and of our own accord that we cannot serve in the defence force despite possible prosecution and imprisonment."

"We object to serving in the racist defence force that upholds a racist government and we are not prepared to defend apartheid," ECC branch chairman Chris de Villiers said.

Conscientious objectors face up to six years' imprisonment, depending on the service they owe.

The objectors called for non-punitive and constructive community service as an alternative to military service.

The national co-ordinating committee of yesterday's event plan to hand the national register to Defence Minister Magnus Malan at a meeting next week.

Durban committee member Steve Collins said it was hoped that if they saw him to hand over the names it would prevent the "panic and confusion" of the state response to last year's action in which 143 conscripts declared they would not serve in the SADF. The ECC was blamed and banned soon afterwards.

In Johannesburg, about 70 conscientious objectors gathered at a secret press conference yesterday morning to announce their refusal to

● To PAGE 3



Wits students, chanting "We want peace", are watched by local riot squad members. More than 2 000 students were yesterday stopped from marching to the Hillbrow police station to protest the detention of staff and colleagues. Students, who then sat for an hour on the pavement and steps at the entrance of the university, chanted "Smile policemen, smile . resign policemen, resign . defy police, defy". Picture STEVE HILTON-BARBER, Atrapix

## Peace talks threatened by KwaZulu police/Inkatha allegations

254 wmail 22-28/9/89

By CARMEL RICKARD, Durban  
RECRUITS at the kwaZulu Police College in Amathukulu are urged to become Inkatha members, it was alleged in the Durban Supreme Court this week.

If the allegation stands up in court, it will have major implications for the kwaZulu peace talks, since the neutrality of the kwaZulu Police has often been at issue.

Justice J Dicoit expressed his concern at the allegations, saying that at a time where there was warfare between two sides, the police should be neutral. He asked that the officer appear in court today to be questioned on the issue.

The allegation formed part of the testimony of Banu John Mthuthutho, a former KZP member, who is facing a murder charge with a second accused who is under age.

The state has charged that the two murdered Joshua Molefe last February in kwaMakutha and attempted to murder a second man.

Outlining the events of the night of the killing, Mthuthutho said he was on guard outside the home of a prominent member of Inkatha whose life was being threatened.

Some young people, including his co-accused, came to him and said he should go with them as a guard to fetch R11 000 of Inkatha money from a house. He said a relief KZP van would come to fetch the Inkatha money the next morning and take it to Isipingo to bank it.

Armed with his R1 rifle he followed the youths to a house where shots were fired and one person was killed. Asked why he had left his post to go with the youths, Mthuthutho said since the money belonged to Inkatha it was very important to him, as he was a member of the KZP.

Asked why this should be so, he said when he was at the police college in Amathukulu, the person in charge had "driven it home to the people at the college" that they should all become members of Inkatha.

The contents of this newspaper have been restricted in terms of the Emergency regulations

254

**BIGGEST EVER CHALLENGE TO CONSCRIPTION AS 771 SPEAK OUT**

STEPHEN GREENBERG, a 21-year-old veteran of Cuito Chanavale, described this week how his experiences in the battle for the strategic town helped him to join the 771 objectors who declared yesterday they would never again serve in the SADF.

# Nights of gunfire in Angola, by a man who said 'No' to it

"We fired all night and we fired every night, the target was a number on a computer screen," said Greenberg, a former member of an artillery battalion which besieged the town in south-western Angola.

A serious young man who read his statement in a low monotonous voice, Greenberg told journalists he was not sure to this day why the battle was fought or who really won it.

His senior officers told him the town itself was worthless, but that they needed to hold onto the high ground nearby.

But Greenberg's instincts told him they lost the war as the morale of the

soldiers plunged with every report of yet another enemy tank destroyed.

The SADF was reluctant to discuss its operations inside Angola, leaving Greenberg and his comrades wondering what it was they firing at and whom they were killing.

He said their targets were numbers in a computer and there was no way of telling what target number 101 was, for example.

A computer determined this according to a master plan designed to penetrate further into Angola, he said.

"There was no way of determining whether we were shooting at civilian

"We fired all night, and we fired every night" ... a veteran of Cuito

Cuanavale tells why he won't fight for the SADF any longer  
**By THANDEKA GQUBULE**

institutions or military institutions.

"I still do not know what happened there but by the thousands who died we must have been firing at civilian institutions."

Greenberg, who was in Angola from November 1987 to March 1988, described how soldiers in his group became demoralised by the

fighting and the bad water supplies.

They had to get water from a swamp in the spent cartridges of artillery shells, he said.

"We would use these containers to fetch water and drink from them. We were ill and very unhealthy."

"When some soldiers went to hospital they said people there told them they were acting strange. But we did not think that we were strange. After four months there (in Angola) you are not aware that your behaviour is changing."

"The worst was that when we start-

ed to withdraw from Angola. They told us we would go for a short pass and then we would go to South West Africa.

"This further demoralised us South West Africa is a whole different war. I am still not sure what the truth about Cuito Chanavale is. I do not think it was all that important to the SADF."

He also told the press conference in Johannesburg of brutalities committed by the SADF in Namibia.

He described how a black interpreter employed by the SADF was assaulted by soldiers, while senior officers treated it as a joke.

In his declaration never to serve the SADF, Greenberg said he was willing to do alternative service of the same length as national service, provided it was outside a military or government institution and for the good of the whole community.

CAPE TOWN 23/9/89

## Objectors deny claim of serving in SADF

CAPE TOWN conscientious objectors' press liaison officer Mr William Rex said yesterday that none of last year's 143 objectors had since served in the SADF, "and none of the 771 will".

He was responding to an SADF comment that an investigation had shown that only nine of last year's 143 had actually failed to report to serve.

"The insinuation (in the SADF comment) is that the others perhaps did serve," said Mr Rex. "We challenge the SADF to provide the names of any of the conscientious objectors who were part of either stand who have since served in the SADF."

All those who publicly refused to serve, both in the 143 and in the 771 groups, were eligible for military service, Mr Rex said.

## Field hospital tested

DANIEL SIMON

(254)

*M/Simon 25/9/89*  
THE SADF has demonstrated that its medical arm — the SA Medical Services (SAMS) — could set up a state-of-the-art field hospital and treat injured soldiers in under an hour

In its first exercise last week, SAMS deployed its Northern Medical Command (NMC) on an evaluation exercise to test new-generation vehicles and equipment in the Transvaal bushveld

Commenting on the exercise, NMC commander Brigr Rinus Jansen van Rensburg said at Madimbo in the northern Transvaal that the equipment deployed by SAMS was the result of dedicated people working as one team, from the original design to the end product of operational deployment and preparedness

# Crack battalion relocated to Cape

254

Stev  
25/9/89

By Craig Kotze,  
Military Correspondent



The relocation of 32 Battalion, regarded as the Defence Force's most effective fighting unit, to the northern Cape was proof that the peace process was still on track in Namibia, SADF chief General Jannie Geldenhuys said at the weekend.

Speaking at the inauguration of the unit's new base in Pomfret on Saturday, General Geldenhuys said the move was also significant in that it proved his and the Government's oft-repeated promises that 32 Battalion members would not be abandoned to their fate.

"This was something that worried the troops. They were not sure the Government was going to look after them. The fact that they are now in Pomfret is proof that we keep our word," he said.

The fate of the two Bushman battalions still in northern Namibia, 201 and 203 Battalions, would be decided by individual members themselves, he added.

Should they decide to leave Namibia after independence, they would be welcome in South Africa.

The general said 32 Battalion's presence in South Africa meant that a full-time unit was ready to do military service within the country.

Describing the battalion's move to the northern Cape as one of the most significant events in South African military history, General Geldenhuys said the Portuguese component had received South African citizenship. The unit's black soldiers had joined the Permanent Force.

He said the unit would be deployed inside South Africa in a counter-insurgency and semi-conventional role. It would not necessarily serve in the northern Cape.

Part of the battalion was already in the Transvaal. General Geledenhuys unveiled a plaque commemorating the unit's 132 members killed in action since its foundation in 1976.

● See Page 11.

# Briefing

## 32 Battalion a boost for isolated area

Star 25/9/81

South Africa's most effective fighting unit since World War 2 — 32 Battalion — has completed its move from northern Namibia to the disused mining village of Pomfret in the northern Cape. **Military Correspondent CRAIG KOTZE** visited the base

The withdrawal of 32 Battalion from Namibia to the northern Cape is probably the biggest migration the area has seen since the Dorsland Trekkers passed through last century. It was a mammoth task involving 5 000 people and 1 500 tons of military equipment. Soldiers, most of them with families, along with military equipment and personal possessions, had to be moved thousands of kilometres and settled in a new environment. The move was made by road, rail and air. Ten trains and four planes were placed at the disposal of the unit during the move, which began in March this year.

By all accounts and by what can be seen at Pomfret, the move was a success. In the short space of a few months, a large new military town has been established where before there was only a ghost village situated on top of a disused asbestos mine. Defence Force chief General Janne Geldenhuis says Pomfret is now a town which will contribute significantly to the economy and pump millions of rands into the region annually in salaries alone.

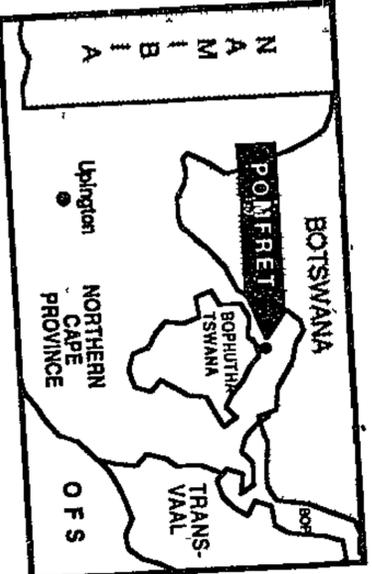
He says there have been no "formal" political repercussions in establishing the overwhelmingly black unit in a rural and conservative area, populated mostly by farmers and miners.

The buying power of 5 000 people and the economic requirements of a military base are also expected to greatly stimulate the region's economy, with towns such as Vryburg and Kimberley being the main beneficiaries. Farmers are already benefiting because of the fresh meat, milk and produce requirements of the unit.

General Geldenhuis says the facilities offered by Pomfret played the major role in choosing it as the battalion's new home. Strategic and tactical considerations, he says, played no role in the choice.

Although he did not say exactly how much the SADF spent to obtain Pomfret, it is believed that the village was bought for a paltry R3,5 million. The cost of establishing from scratch a battalion-size base with the facilities offered by Pomfret would probably have been as much as R800 million.

General Geldenhuis was greeted with cries of "Viva" by the troops this weekend. Two of his sons serve in the unit as officers. Pomfret is set to be a model town, albeit a military one. Although 800 houses are being built to house the troops — all of them Permanent Force members and volunteers — and other alterations are being made. The social philosophy which will govern it



has already been defined. It dictates that the widow of a soldier is given a house and pension by the unit at the base, that its soldiers beyond active service age are either gainfully employed or accommodated at an old-age home on base and that its members remained in action are retained as part of the community. Two schools are already teaching 1 200

pupils

Although based on a rigid military hierarchy, 32 Battalion is a non-racial society based on merit. Portuguese-speaking black officers and warrant officers, promoted on the basis of ability, mingle freely with white counterparts and are respected for military skills gained in campaigns fought since 1976. Founded in 1975 after the defeat of the FNLA during the Angolan civil war and first known as Bravo Group, 32 Battalion received its name in October 1976.

First shrouded in secrecy, the unit has fought in a number of operations. Its members have received 11 Honoris Crux decorations — the highest South African award for military valour.

But where is the unit headed in the second stage of its history? Says the present commander, Colonel "Mieg" Delpont (36): "We must keep that fighting edge we have always had and maintain our traditions. This is the best fighting unit in the SADF since World War 2 — we must keep it that way."

251 (254)

# Objectors' register now 800

SA 25/9/87

By Pat Devereaux

(254)

The number of names on the national register of conscientious objectors launched last Thursday has reached 800, according to Mr Chris de Villiers, an attorney and conscientious objector. The register, containing the names of those objecting to serving in the SADF, is to be delivered to the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, by a national delegation this week.

"We also call on Magnus Malan to hold a public referendum for all South African men asking them whether they are prepared to do national service in the SADF. We believe he may be surprised by the result.

"Although students and post-graduate students are in the forefront of the public objection to military service we believe there are thousands of ordinary citizens who object to serving in the SADF," said Mr de Villiers, a former lieutenant in the air force. Most objectors supported alternative, non-combatant methods of serving.

## SA calls for ban on chemical arms

87-279/89 Political Staff

254

South Africa, whose co-operation may be needed to realise President Bush's proposal for a world free of chemical weapons, yesterday firmly rejected any production or stockpiling of them

In a speech to the United Nations on Monday, Mr Bush raised the idea of zero chemical weapons in 10 years. South Africa is considered by US intelligence to be in the forefront of chemical warfare technology

A few months ago, the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) issued a list of more than 20 countries which had such weapons capabilities. South Africa was named on that list

The Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha, said through a spokesman yesterday that his comments on January 9, when he addressed a UN conference in Paris on chemical warfare, still applied

He said then that South Africa fully subscribed to the Geneva Protocols rejecting the waging of this type of warfare

He invited African states to participate in a regional conference aimed at a continent free of such lethal chemical and biological production, stockpiling and use

"We support the sentiment expressed at this conference for the elimination of weapons of mass destruction," he said

"We would certainly be in favour of a treaty banning the use of chemical weapons on the continent of Africa," he said

# SACBC supports objectors

By ISMAIL  
LAGARDIEN

THE South African Catholic Bishops' Conference yesterday came out in support of the more than 700 white men who last week refused to take up arms for the SADF.

The SACBC said it commended the 771 young South Africans for following their consciences in the matter of conscription. 254

Refusing to take up arms on the grounds of conscience is a right acknowledged by the church, and it was consistent for the church to support "those who, guided by an informed conscience, refuse to bear arms, but are prepared to do alternative community service," the SACBC said. 27/01/89

The SACBC added that the State President, Mr F W de Klerk, has an ideal opportunity "by exercising greater flexibility in a sensitive area such as conscription, to show how the new spirit of readiness to engage in creating the new South Africa, can be put to constructive use".

Citing the Namibian settlement as an example, the SACBC stressed that the military option was not the best way to peace.

"For our part we continue to pray that the Lord will bestow love and generosity on these young men, their families and all committed to working for peace, so that they may make the sacrifices necessary to build a new South Africa," they concluded.

## DP wants conscription abolished

CAM 7/1/49 28/9/89 (254)  
Staff Reporter

**THE Democratic Party supports the abolition of conscription and the creation of alternative national service, DP MP Mr Jan van Eck said yesterday.**

He told a press conference called by the Conscientious Objectors Support Group. "I and the party I represent support the phasing out of military conscription, and making alternative service available as soon as possible.

"The present government and their supporters were allowed the right to say we will not go and fight . . . against nazi Germany. If it was true for them in World War II then I believe our young men have the same right not to go and fight."

In support of "771 very courageous men", Mr Van Eck said: "It is far more courageous for a person to stand up on a matter of principle than to blindly fight."

254 29/9-5/10/89

# 'I would do the same again,' says the spy who exposed Renamo

THE SADF intelligence corporal who first exposed the army's active support for Renamo emerged from nearly six years behind bars on Tuesday saying he had no regrets and was "completely unrehabilitated"

"If such a situation arose again I would do the same thing — only I'd do it better. I wouldn't get caught," said Roland Hunter a day after walking out of Pretoria Central Prison.

Had it not been for the government's sensitivity about information Hunter had passed on to African National Congress members Derek and Trish Hanekom, all three would be in prison for at least the next decade.

Instead the Hanekoms, who served shorter sentences, are now public ANC members based in Harare while Hunter is free to follow a career as an economist.

"I was gearing myself up for a 20-year sentence," said the tall 31-year-old. "But then they dropped the treason charges and I got the five-year maximum under the Defence Act for passing on military secrets to unauthorised persons."

From the state's point of view the apparent reason for the lesser charges was their fear of the disclosure of the evidence Hunter had collected about the SADF's role supporting Renamo — especially since there was talk of subpoenaing the state president.

Top cabinet officials met with their advocate, the late Ernie Wentzel, SC, and it was agreed that the trial would be held *in camera* and the three would plead guilty to lesser charges — Hunter under the Defence Act and the Hanekoms for possessing literature of banned organisations.

Because of the *in camera* provision and the Defence Act, Hunter is still not at liberty to say what really happened. This week he was still not prepared to talk about his work in the SADF or the proceedings of his trial.

For the rest of the world the story broke almost as soon as the three were charged. But at home the first legal suggestion of what happened came during a heated parliamentary debate in May 1985 when Graham McIntosh of the Progressive Federal Party accused the SADF of being "a major aggressor in southern Africa".

In the debate McIntosh called for Hunter's release, and described the dilemma the intelligence corporal must have felt on discovering the SADF's role in supporting Renamo.

He said Hunter's tasks "were linked to paying and supplying the MNR or Renamo (the rebel Mozambican National Resistance Movement fighting to topple the Frelimo government) instructors and insurgents."

"Hunter must have felt the same moral agony that a decent German must have felt when he realised the state was gassing Jews, Slavs and gypsies."

Today Hunter insists there was no moral agony involved.

"When I saw what I saw I knew what I had to do and the next step was to find out the best way of doing it. There was no anguish at all."

He first visited the Hanekoms' Magaliesberg dairy farm early in 1983 "to find out what they were doing in terms of rural development."

Soon he became a frequent visitor, and as he put it, "the nature of the relationship changed very quickly."

The initial indictment against the three alleged that the Hanekoms had set up a secret communications network with an ANC member, and that through these means Hunter had passed on a large quantity of stolen military intelligence documents to the banned movement.

According to Derek Hanekom, the ANC in turn passed this on to Frelimo who used it in their Nkomati negotiations with the South African government.

"The SADF knew Frelimo had a lot

of information about its operations. It became clear to them there was a leak and the army's investigations led to Roland's arrest."

On December 13, 1983, about a year after he first met the Hanekoms, Roland Hunter was detained. The following day truckloads of soldiers and police burst into the Hanekoms' bedroom with machine guns. For over nine months the three were each kept in solitary confinement, before beginning their sentences in the white political section of Pretoria Central.

After six years' jail for charges under the Defence Act Roland Hunter left Pretoria Central this week. But he is still not free to say what really took place.

By GAVIN EVANS



Roland Hunter . free again  
Picture STEVE HILTON-BARBER

Having previously completed a degree in economics and a diploma in planning at Wits University, Hunter used his time in prison to complete a Unisa economics honours degree and is currently finishing off a masters.

"It's possible to sleep your way through prison, but we all had deep instincts against this. It's important to remain disciplined and keep active."

He kept fit running around a tiny concrete courtyard, playing badminton and lifting weights.

Those he left behind are former naval commodore Dieter Gerhardt, who was convicted for spying for the Soviet Union, and ANC members Karl Niehaus, Rob Adam, Steve Marais and Eric Peiser. In another section are Broederstroom trialists Damien de Lange and Ian Robertson, who are awaiting sentence.

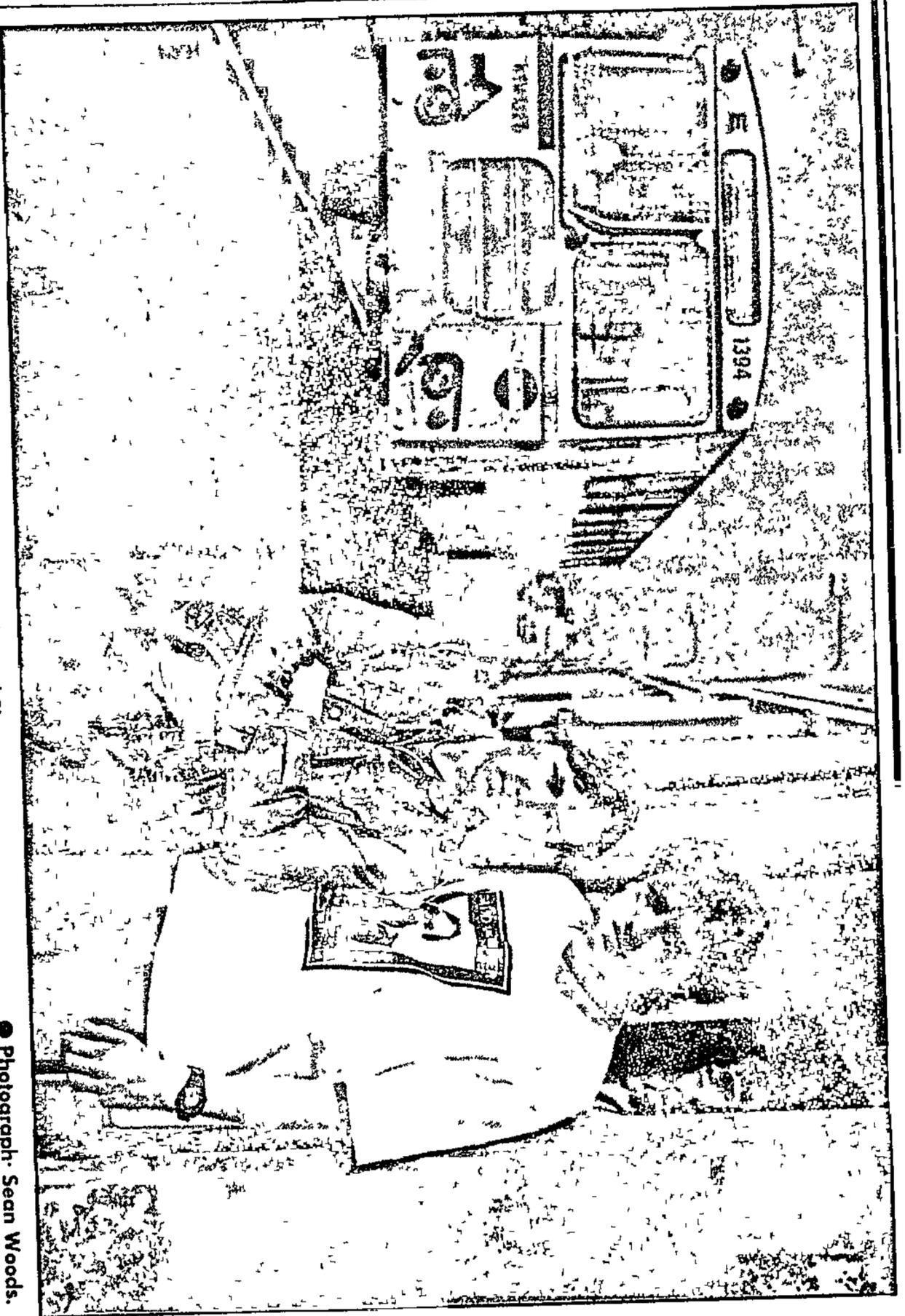
"Every six months the state president's offer that early releases would be considered if we renounce violence was repeated to the prisoners," said Hunter. "This was an attempt to divide us and to break the solidarity of political prisoners and we rejected it."

Hunter intended to remain politically active, "wherever I can be useful". Last Thursday, five days before his release, the names Hunter and Hanekom appeared among the 771 who publicly announced their refusal to serve in the SADF. Hunter was arrested eight days before his two years' national service was due to end, and he is adamant he will not serve if called up for camps.

"I am resolved never again to serve in the apartheid army. But I am not a pacifist and would be prepared to fight in defence of a just order in South Africa."

But at the moment his priority is to savour his freedom.

"I've been out 24 hours and it's terrific," he said on Wednesday. "Things are happening thick and fast and I'm a bit overwhelmed."



NO TICKET TO RIDE: Michael Santa Rita (left) and his friend Jared Singer.

## Pressure, threats end mixed-race couple's affair

PAT DEVEREAUX

A MIXED-RACE couple, whose love affair has caused a storm of controversy in the Eastern Transvaal towns of Groblersdal and Marble Hall, have parted after mysteriously disappearing earlier this week, Marble Hall traffic officer Mr Gerard Buys (35) resurfaced later in the week, saying that he had last seen his fiancée Esther Pogole (23) two weeks ago in Lebowa on the day they became engaged.

The engagement, he said, was off. The couple's engagement, which was at first denied by Mr Buys, has caused great controversy in the two Conservative Party-controlled towns. Inquiries in the early part of the week,

● Photograph: Sean Woods.

as to the whereabouts of the couple, drew blanks all round. After the engagement became known, pressure on Mr Buys forced him to take leave.

People in the town were openly saying he should, if need be, "physically removed from the community".

Mr Buys returned to work on Thursday. He said, "She has gone. I don't know where she is. The engagement is off."

According to Mr Buys there had been heavy "political pressure" on him. "We were intimidated from the moment the en-

gagement was announced," he said. "This was the reason for calling off the engagement. I was even threatened with lynching. They threatened to hang me."

**Still intimidated**

According to Mr Buys he is still being intimidated. He is, however, not planning to leave Marble Hall, even though at one stage the CP-controlled town council is believed to have recommended he be fired as "an embarrassment to the town".

Mr Buys does not plan to resume the relationship and get engaged to Miss Pogole at a later stage. "Never again," he said.

## So called orcers white boys off a black bus

SPK 254  
30/1/89 PAT DEVEREAUX

TWO Johannesburg teenagers who regularly take Putco buses to the city centre have been told they are not allowed to ride on black buses. Last Saturday they were stopped from doing so by a uniformed SADF soldier.

Jared Singer (16) and his friend Michael Santa Rita (15) have for the past eight months been catching Putco buses from Orange Grove, where they live, to central town on Saturdays — because they are more frequent than municipal buses.

But last Saturday, after boarding the Putco bus at Noord Street, they were hauled off by a young SADF serviceman.

"We had paid for our tickets and were sitting on the bus when the soldier jumped on and told us we were not allowed to ride on the bus," said Jared.

"We asked him why not and he simply said he had his orders and dragged us off the bus," said Michael. The pair were told by the soldier that whites were not allowed to ride on black buses.

**Two friends**

"He then told us to get a refund from the driver. But the driver told him we were allowed on the bus and said he could not give us a refund or give the tickets to other passengers as each fare differed according to the distance," said Jared.

"We didn't put up too much of a struggle because he had two friends with him who waited outside the bus at the terminus," said Michael.

The two boys said the three men were in SADF uniform but they did not know their names or rank. Jared added "I found it strange because I have been riding on these buses for almost a year and no drivers or policemen have stopped me. This is the first time we have had hassles."

Queried on the incident, SADF Colonel Hans Stempfler asked whether "it was normal for whites to ride on black buses in Johannesburg?"

Asked whether soldiers had orders to remove whites from black buses he said "It depends on the circumstances. The Defence Force has removed people off buses at road blocks."

After making enquiries Colonel Stempfler said no such incident was reported and that members of the SADF may have acted of their own accord. "Before this matter can be investigated more information is needed about the said troops," he said.

# US fraud suspect 'had Armscor links'

LONDON — The founder of a US company taken over by British defence contractor Ferranti, and now alleged to be the instigator of a £150m fraud, had substantial business and personal ties with SA, including with Armscor representatives, the London Observer claimed yesterday in an exclusive investigative report.

Inquiries had shown that James Guerin, founder of International Signal and Control (ISC), had such ties going back to the early days of ISC in the 1970s, the newspaper said.

"Guerin and certain ISC companies he sold to Ferranti are currently the subject of an FBI investigation into allegations that ISC has been breaking the US's embar-

254

go on arms sales to SA.

"ISC companies had what one former insider described as a 'regular flow of trade with a variety of SA companies'.

"This business was ostensibly in electronic components for non-military equipment such as computers, radios and televisions. This trade was licensed by the US authorities.

"But there is a growing suspicion ISC was also involved in supplying military equipment or components capable of military use in breach of the US embargo," the Observer said.

Describing Guerin as understood to have been well connected with individuals em-

2/10/89

played by Armscor, "the sophisticated state-owned SA arms manufacturer", the Observer said US customs, on at least two occasions in the early 1980s, sent back shipments destined for SA on the grounds the equipment being shipped did not match the export licences.

"A Reaganite right-winger, Guerin is understood to have been politically sympathetic to the SA regime. He was also opposed to the embargo."

Guerin is still in hiding while investigators in the UK and US delve into ISC. An Armscor spokesman contacted yesterday said he would not be able to comment on the report until today — Sapa

# SADF's new stance on conscientious objectors

STAK 3/10/89. 254

South Africa's powerful military establishment was surprisingly cool in face of the public refusal of more than 750 white men to serve in the South African Defence Force (SADF) on grounds of conscience

But, observers suspected, its calm exterior, suggesting that the conscientious objectors were beneath contempt, masked anxiety and anger

Judging from the SADF's past responses to conscientious objection, it saw the men as the harbingers of wider resistance to conscription or as malingerers parading cowardice as principle

## Pledged

The declaration by the conscientious objectors came in the form of a "Register of Conscientious Objectors", the register was initially signed by 756 men who thereby pledged themselves to defy conscription into what their slogans called "the apartheid army"

In its first reaction, the SADF noted that a stated intention to break the law did not necessarily constitute a crime but warned, however, that objectors who failed to report for military service would be prosecuted

It then referred to a similar public declaration by 143 men last year,

**PATRICK LAURENCE** examines the question of the refusal of many young South Africans to serve in the armed forces

dismissing it — by inference — as bravado of little significance

An investigation had shown, the SADF said, that only nine men had failed to report for service, the remaining 134 men, it added, had either obtained deferment of their service, or had moved without informing the authorities of their addresses, or had been classified as religious objectors (meaning that they were already exempt from military service).

The unstated postulate was that the register of objectors would prove to be similarly lacking in substance

The SADF's new, outwardly nonchalant stance towards conscientious objectors was in marked contrast to its reaction at the time to the statement of the 143 men

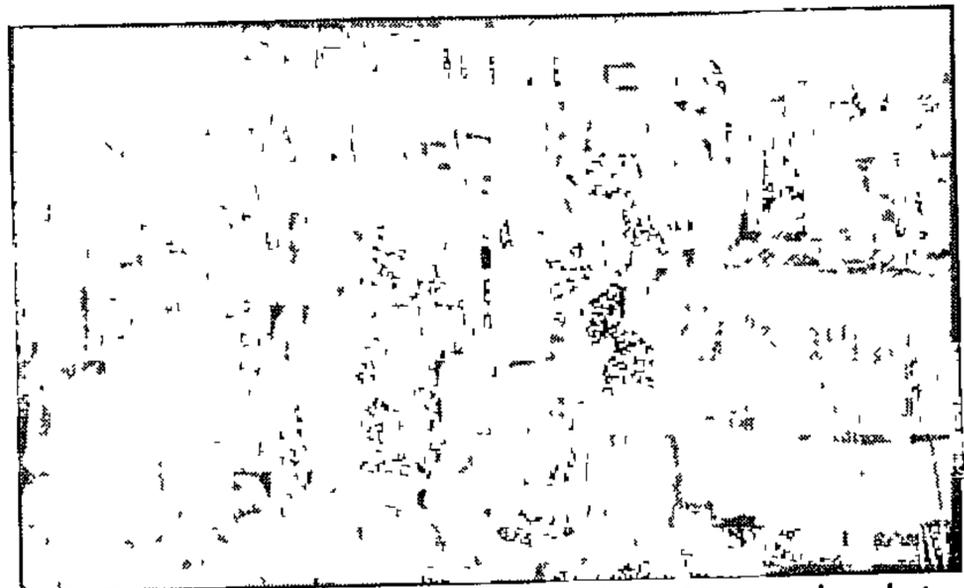
An angry Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan said "Those who support and propagate campaigns against national service have overplayed their hands"

Two weeks later the Erd Conscription Campaign (ECC) — the main anti-conscription organisation — was prohibited under the state of emergency from "carrying on or performing any activities or acts whatsoever"

Indeed, as Mr Laurie Nathan, a former national organiser of the ECC, argued in "War and Society, The Militarisation of South Africa", the growth of resistance to conscription over the years has been marked by vigorous counter-action from the SADF and the Defence Ministry.

These developments highlighted, on the face of it, a reluctance by the SADF to come to terms with conscientious objection. There has, however, been movement over the years

In the early 1960s the Defence Act



Taking a stand . . . young men who say the SADF is an obstacle to reform in South Africa and refuse to do military service.

recognised the religious objections of members of the "peace churches", offering them non-combatant service in the SADF

Jehovah's Witnesses were especially prominent in their opposition to conscription Their stand helped pave the way for the next concession the 1983 amendment to the Defence Act

It accommodated, as noted already, religious objectors of all churches — provided they satisfied the Board for Religious Objection — offering them alternative service in government departments

## Prohibitive

But as Mr Nathan observed pertinently "(It) represented an attempt to defuse and minimise conscientious objection as a political issue by offering a significant concession to religious pacifists, while making objection by non-religious or non-pacifist objectors prohibitively costly"

The SADF, the 1986 Defence White Paper noted, was heavily dependent on conscriptees, they constituted 70 percent of its manpower Small wonder, then, that resistance to conscription has generally been dealt with severely

In the past few months thousands of South African troops have been withdrawn from Namibia in terms of the UN peace plan

Theoretically that has relieved the SADF of responsibility for protecting — or, as Swapo would put it, occupying — Namibia, and perhaps this may in the future make it possible for SADF generals to adopt a slightly more accommodating attitudes to non-religious conscientious objection

But white hegemony in South Africa itself has come under greater threat in the corresponding period, increasing the potential demand on the SADF at home where it has been used to bolster the overstretched police force against the increasingly restless black majority

It was in that knowledge that the signatories to the Register of Conscientious Objectors signed up, hoping for the best but bracing themselves for the worst

At best it could result in the SADF meeting — or partially meeting — their demand for alternative service in non-government agencies for religious objectors, at worst it could mean imprisonment for six years, a fate already suffered by David Bruce and Charles Bester

# Firm's sales to SA in spotlight

The Star Bureau

3/10/89

STAR

254

LONDON — The founder of International Signal & Control (ISC), under investigation for allegedly breaking the arms embargo on South Africa, had substantial business and personal ties with the country going back to the early days of the 1970s, it has emerged

Mr James Guerin and certain ISC companies he sold to Ferranti are now the subject of an FBI probe into allegations that ISC has been breaking the United States' embargo on arms sales to South Africa.

This is understood to be one of up to four investigations being conducted by the FBI's Philadelphia office. The others concern alleged corruption and

fraud involving the United States defence department

ISC companies had what one former insider described as "a regular flow of trade with a variety of South African companies"

This business was ostensibly in electronic components for non-military equipment such as personal computers, radios and TV sets. This trade was licensed by the US authorities

But there is a growing suspicion that ISC was also involved in supplying military equipment or components capable of military use

Mr Guerin is understood to have been well connected with individuals employed by Armscor

An Armscor spokesman said yesterday that the company "did not comment on speculation"

A Reaganite right-winger, Mr Guerin is understood to have been politically sympathetic to South Africa

One of ISC's major long-standing customers was Barlow Rand. A senior Barlow Rand executive who is claimed to have dealt with ISC is Mr A J "Tony" Ellingford, who ran Fuchs Electronics, and then Barlow Rand's electronics and telecommunications division.

Contacted at his home in Johannesburg, he denied there had been any dealings between ISC and Fuchs

# Malan warns of growing African 'peace syndrome'

By Peter Fabricius,  
Political Correspondent

5/20  
4/10/89  
254

Defence Minister General Magnus Malan has warned the defence establishment that it will have to adapt to the new "peace syndrome" and a "shift in emphasis where security appears to be moving away from the limelight".

"It would be wrong to conclude from this shift in emphasis that security is no longer important," he said in Pretoria where he was awarding the Armscor chairman's prize.

"Quite the opposite is true," he said. The peace process in south-western Africa had been based on military successes and the present trend towards dialogue in South Africa — which he supported — would not have been possible without the state of emergency.

But the "Defence Family", as he called it, would nonetheless have to adapt to this

## CHANGING

Armscor would have to look at rationalisation, greater cost-effectiveness, diversifying into commercial products, import replacement, opening new markets, barter trade, trade with countries which were not part of the West and higher training.

The environment in which Armscor — and the SA Defence Force — acted was constantly changing.

"The vogue words now are 'peace' and 'disarmament'.

"This has brought about a shift in accent. In this process, account is unfortunately not always taken of the hard realities of our continent and the intractability of world politics.

"The present climate within South Africa, where dialogue surfaces more than ever before, would not have been possible without a firm security foundation — for example the state of emergency."

South Africa's military preparedness ensured that African and other leaders were willing to talk to her, he said.

SION to grant the loan  
Accepting the loan, QDC GM Louwtjie

R31m, for the erection of factories, will be payable over a 15-year period.

# New markets for Armscor

01 Oct 89 5/10/89  
PRETORIA — Armscor, confronted by a new era of demands and challenges, would have to focus more sharply on commercial adaptations of armaments technology, Defence Minister Magnus Malan said here on Tuesday night.

Speaking at an Armscor Chairman's Award function, he said increasingly new markets would have to be opened and developed.

Besides product marketing, the expansion of barter trade would have to be looked at as well as trade with countries that were not part of the West or free world but that were prepared to sell to and buy from SA.

Malan said the buzz words were now "peace and disarmament". In some circles the so-called peace syndrome had to be dealt with.

However, Africa's harsh realities and world politics were not always taken into account.

Opportunities in the new era would include consolidation within the armaments industry, rationalisation and a speedy transfer from design to production.

High-level technology would have to be

GERALD REILLY

used to bring new products to the market.

Referring to the "peace syndrome" he said "We also have to deal with a shift in emphasis where security appears to be moving away from the limelight."

Malan warned against concluding that this shift meant security was no longer important as the opposite was true.

## Dialogue

254

The peace process in Namibia would never have materialised without a sound security and foundation, he said.

The present climate in SA, where dialogue surfaced more than ever before, would not have been possible without a firm security foundation — including the state of emergency.

The humiliating defeat inflicted on the enemy in Angola made possible negotiation from a position of strength.

"Our military preparedness ensures African and other leaders are willing and even eager to talk to us," Malan said.

American mining

---

## SA pair seek Aussie 'asylum'

MELBOURNE — Two South Africans, who moved to Australia to avoid serving in the South African military, criticised Australia today.

Mr Bruno Rolando and Mr Andrew Backwell said a United Nations resolution co-sponsored by Australia calls on member countries to give political asylum to conscientious objectors such as themselves. The two have been granted permanent residence.

The Star's Foreign News Service.

---

Star 5/10/89

254

# Banter, blooms at Castle after objector march

Staff Reporter

MORE than 100 conscientious objectors and about 200 supporters marched — but not in a military way — through the city yesterday to present a petition to the Defence Force

Arriving at the Castle from St George's Cathedral, the marchers bantered with soldiers, handed some of them yellow flowers, adorned others with garlands and put flowers into the barrels of two cannons

Permission for the march had been gained from both a magistrate and the city council. Sections of Wale, Adderley, Darling and Buitenkant Streets were closed for the duration of the march

The protesters marched under a yellow banner saying "Support Objectors Stop the call-up"

According to one of the marchers, Mr Mike Rautenbach, they had made an appointment to see Major Johan Redelinghuys, second-in-command at the Castle

Mr Rautenbach entered the Castle with a lawyer, Mr Justin Hardcastle, to present the 245 names collected in Cape Town, along with a petition in favour of "the right to refuse military service on grounds of conscience", and calling for the release of jailed objectors

Six regional representatives from Johannesburg, Durban, Port Elizabeth, Maritzburg, Grahamstown and East London then went in together to hand over their respective lists and petitions

254

~~227~~

Star 5/10/89



Flower power . . . a rifleman standing guard outside the Cape Town headquarters of the SA Defence Force accepts a flower from conscientious objectors. More than 100 objectors marched through Cape Town to the headquarters and demanded an end to conscription and the release of several objectors currently serving jail terms.

## 350 join march of objectors to the Castle

CAPE TOWN — About 350 people yesterday joined a Conscientious Objectors Support Group march from St George's Cathedral in Cape Town to the Castle where a petition was handed to the watch commander calling for the end of conscription and the release from prison of objectors to military service.

Permission for the march was granted on Tuesday and there was no noticeable police presence during the peaceful demonstration.

Traffic police regulated the march from the cathedral in Dale Street, up Adderley Street and down Darling Street to the Castle, one of the Mother City's oldest buildings, which also serves as a military headquarters.

The march was held after an inter-faith service in the cathedral hall led by the Anglican Dean of Cape Town, the Very Rev Colin Jones.

The march was to the Castle as it symbolised the SADF, it was stated. — Sapa.

# SADF tells of its Angola invasion

5/10/79 STAR Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — The SA Defence Force has released for the first time its account of what took place during the invasion of Angola in 1975 and 1976

A decision had been taken to support Unita and it was decided a Unita foray would have to be made against encroaching MPLA forces

Nineteen South African soldiers were called on to sign a declaration that they were serving voluntarily

"What it came down to was that they undertook to serve outside (South Africa's) borders in the guise of mercenaries, therefore without identity or under false identity," says Professor F J du Toit Spies, author of a publication issued by the SADF:

## PORTUGUESE COUP

After the 1974 coup in Portugal and that country's abandonment of its African colonies, South African authorities were persuaded that Unita, under Dr Jonas Savimbi, should be supported by this country

By early 1975, Dr Savimbi had received arms, ammunition and money from South Africa

A committee headed by General Hendrik van den Bergh was later charged with assembling a list of additional weapons. The price was R20 million and the recommendation was that the weapons should all

be bought abroad because of the clandestine nature of the operation

General van den Bergh went to Paris and soon thereafter let it be known the weapons would be sent to Angola by ship

On September 17 1975, members of the SADF were sent from Namibia to Silva Porto to repair Unita armoured cars

At about this time, it was decided that the first Unita foray would have to be made against encroaching MPLA forces on the Lobito route

This first battle group left Silva Porto for war on October 3 1975. On October 5, the column encountered the enemy.

The Unita infantry ran away, and the South Africans had to fight their way out on their own.

Later, 22 South African armoured cars crossed into Angola and joined up with Unita at Silva Porto. It was the beginning of an escalation process which, by early December 1975, would lead to 35 units of the South African army being involved

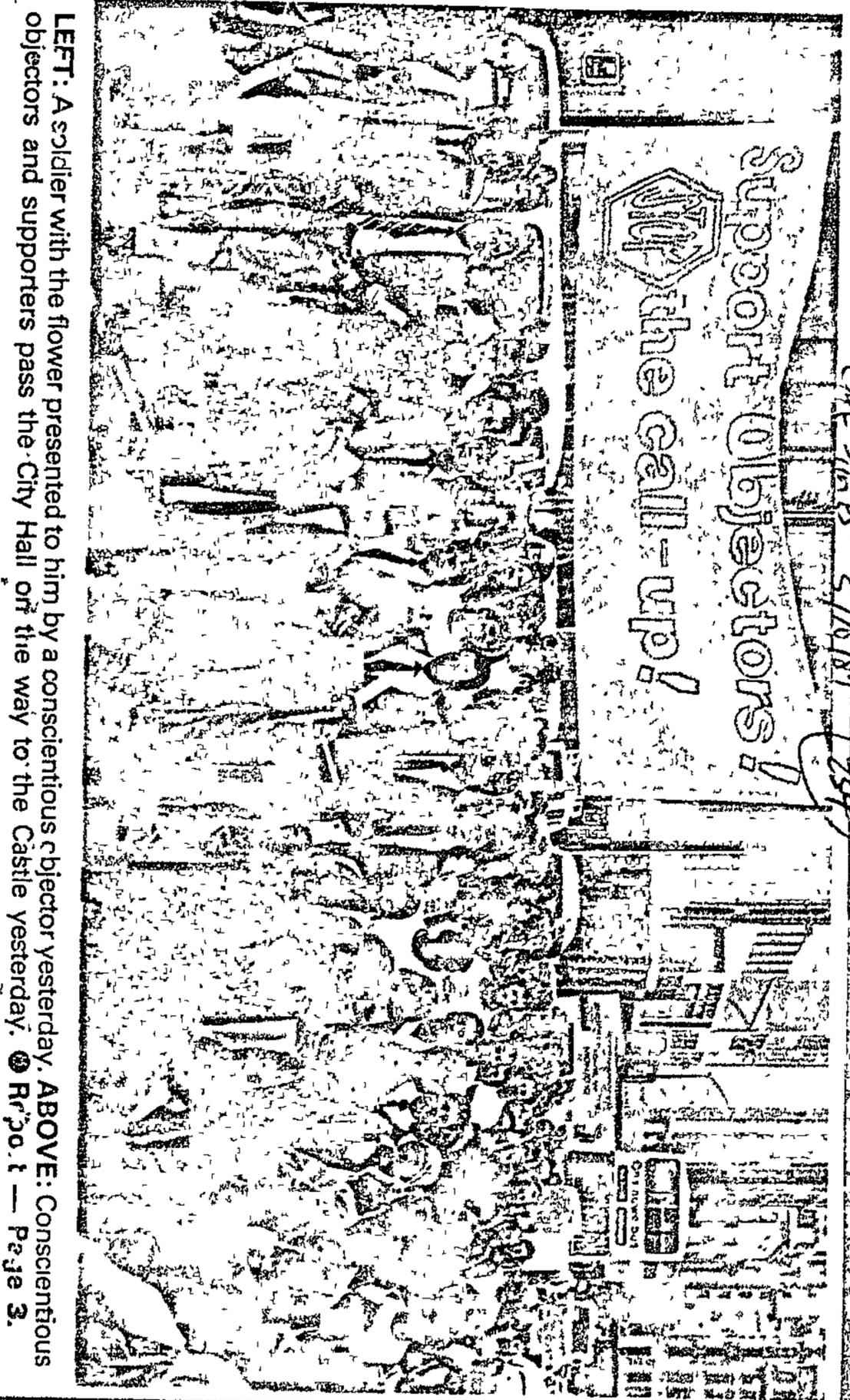
The decision to withdraw was taken at the Oubos holiday home of Prime Minister Mr John Vorster on December 30 1975 when it became clear the Americans were not going to support the allied front with as much enthusiasm as had been hoped.

# Objectors march to deliver petition to SADF

By Day 5/10/87  
Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — Over 100 conscientious objectors and about 200 supporters "marched" in distinctly non-military fashion through the city yesterday to present a petition to the SADF (254). And on arriving at the Castle from St George's Cathedral, they bantered with

soldiers, handed some of them yellow flowers, adorned others with them, and put flowers into the barrels of two cannons. Permission for the march was granted by a magistrate and the city council.



LEFT: A soldier with the flower presented to him by a conscientious objector yesterday. ABOVE: Conscientious objectors and supporters pass the City Hall on the way to the Castle yesterday. **REPORT — Page 3.**

Picture: GLENN SHERATT

# Victim may testify



OBJECTORS MARCH: Bearing banners promoting their cause, conscientious objectors march to the Castle

## 350 objectors hand in petition at Castle

By JOHN YELD  
Staff Reporter

A NATIONAL delegation of the Conscientious Objectors Support Group handed a petition calling for an end to conscription to the SADF after a march through the city by about 350 people to the Castle

Yesterday's lunchtime march, held with the permission of Cape Town's Chief Magistrate, followed an inter-faith service attended by several hundred people at St George's Cathedral Hall

Leading the march under a big yellow banner proclaiming "Support Objectors! Stop the Call-Up!" were eight national leaders, including prominent anti-conscription activist Dr Ivan Toms, of the recent group

of 771 publicly announced objectors

Earlier, Dr Toms announced that the "second-in-command" at the Castle, a Major Redlinghuys, would be waiting to receive the group's delegation. He would be handed a list of objectors from each region and a list of demands calling for an end to conscription and the release from prison of objectors to military service

The march stopped at the SADF barrier outside the entrance to the Castle and the leaders were asked to accompany a sentry inside one at a time. Mr Mike Rautenbach, leader of the Cape Town delegation, and the group's legal adviser, Mr Justin Hardcastle, were escorted into the

guardroom

On their return Mr Rautenbach said he had been told Major Redlinghuys was "in conference" and was not available. The petition had then been handed to the duty officer

"The major wouldn't see us. We are a bit disappointed because we had an appointment," Mr Rautenbach told journalists

The other leaders were escorted as a group into the Castle where they handed over their lists

At the service, the Dean of Cape Town, the Very Rev Colin Jones, saluted the "great act of conscience" of the 771 objectors

"The way to peace in South Africa is that we must stop

waging war against South Africans. You have done that. It is this kind of action which holds hope for South Africa," he said

● The Argus Foreign Service reports from Melbourne that two South African men, who have moved to Australia because they did not want to serve in the South African military, criticised the Australian government for not encouraging others in their situation also to leave

The two, Bruno Rolando and Andrew Backwell, pointed to a United Nations resolution co-sponsored by Australia which called on member countries to give political asylum to conscientious objectors such as themselves

ARGUS 5/10/87 (254)

Picture: LEON MULLER, The Argus



Anti-conscription demos have fun with a friendly soldier doing guard duty outside Cape Town's Castle this week. The protestors marched through town to the local military headquarters, where they delivered a petition.

Picture. MIKE HUTCHINGS

## Anti-conscription protest marches to the army's gates

By GAYE DAVIS, Cape Town

CRIS of "Viva the End Conscription Campaign!" and "Down with the SADF!" rang out at the gates of Cape Town's Castle this week as a 400-strong march of conscientious objectors and their supporters reached its destination.

Abashed soldiers first hesitated, then accepted yellow chrysanthemums offered "in the name of peace" as the crowd, standing under a yellow banner proclaiming "Support Objectors: Stop the Call Up", cheered and applauded.

An old cannon had its mouth filled with more flowers, and a young national serviceman had the pockets and buttonholes of his uniform similarly decorated.

The historic fortress — a seat of military power since it was built by

the Dutch East India Company in the 17th century — is now the headquarters of the South African Defence Force's Western Province military command.

The marchers had come to deliver the names of the 771 conscientious objectors countrywide who recently declared their refusal to serve in the SADF, and to hand over demands that conscription be scrapped and that jailed conscientious objectors be released.

Major Johan Redelinghuys, second in command of WP Command, was "in a conference" and unable to meet them, said Mike Rautenbach, a member of the delegation which disappeared into the Castle's depths. But

the documents were delivered nevertheless.

Permission had earlier been granted for the march, which attracted crowds of bystanders as it snaked through the city.

As the marchers — six abreast and walking with arms linked — moved down Adderley Street, a middle-aged white man said to his companion: "You can see they're all poosters."

From others the response was friendlier. As the march progressed through the city, its numbers swelled with people falling in step.

A police video unit filmed the procession, but otherwise the SAP was conspicuous by its absence.

The march came after an ecumenical service in the St George's Cathedral Hall, where the Anglican Dean of

Cape Town, Colin Jones, paid tribute "as a black person" to the courage of the 771 who were "waging peace, not war".

Candles were lit, one by one, for "unwilling conscripts now in the army"; for those forced into exile by their refusal, on political grounds, to serve; and for all those who "have suffered at the hands of the SADF".

Dr Ivan Toms, the first person to be jailed for refusing to serve in the SADF since legislation in 1983 provided for a Religious Board of Objection, lit candles for "three comrades" now serving jail terms: David Bruce, Charles Bester and Saul Batzofin.

"Next year I will be joining them in prison myself," said Toms, who served part of his sentence before being released on bail pending appeal.

(254) wmarl 6-12/10/89

**S**A's senior military strategists are still taking stock of the implications of the end of the P W Botha era, of Namibia's imminent change to another unpredictable sovereign neighbour, of the contradictions between Mikhail Gorbachev's glasnost and the dogma of "total onslaught", and of the domestic and regional political agendas of President F W de Klerk.

The Namibian independence agreement contains some clear pluses for Pretoria. The departure of 40 000 Cuban troops from Angola will remove what SADF analysts have viewed as the most significant military threat to SA and any doubts about SA's status as the dominant military power in the region.

The end of the Swapo insurgency and the closing down of ANC camps in Angola eliminate one guerrilla threat and weaken another.

**S**A's military planners also see the accords as involving a number of costs and new risks

- The end of SA rule in Namibia means the loss of a buffer region. Apparently with few exceptions, SA's military strategists would prefer the defence line along the Cunene River to one along the Orange River.
- Above all, the leadership is concerned that dissident South Africans and foreign observers might see the Namibia deal as a sign of weakness, especially military weakness — the fall of the penultimate domino following the collapse of white minority rule in Mozambique, Angola and Zimbabwe, leaving SA as the final, isolated white redoubt to be toppled.
- Paradoxically, there is also apprehension in the SADF that the settlement may lead to premature euphoria by some whites inclined to see the departure of the Cuban troops as ending any real security threat.
- Some senior members of the military have privately expressed reservations about Pretoria's commitments to end support for UNITA's Jonas Savimbi, arguing that UNITA would be a useful trip-wire to alerting SA to threatening moves by Angolan forces.

The military is considerably less certain than it was a decade ago about just what external threats face the country. Military planners now

# Pretoria's military strategists look again at priorities

ROBERT S JASTER

reject the notion of a "total onslaught", a term they say "is no longer used". They now define the threat as "multi-dimensional", which is taken to include the dangers of military attack, sanctions and "revolutionary attack" in fields ranging from sport, entertainment and official exchanges to trade and finance.

Senior military officials remain apprehensive about countries that still provide maternal assistance and/or allow the ANC safe passage. They allege that Zambia and Zimbabwe continue to assist armed ANC contingents en route to SA, and that Botswana turns a blind eye to ANC cross-border movements. Zimbabwe is viewed as the most hostile neighbouring country.

Worst-case scenarios, however, focus more on future military capabilities and action options of neighbouring states than on the ANC *per se*. Any sizable upsurge in cross-border guerrilla attacks during the next decade, it is reasoned, would force SA to revert to pre-emptive and retaliatory strikes against guerrilla sanctuaries in nearby countries.

The Namibia accords did not result in an immediate reduction in the defence budget. Military leaders offer several reasons why defence spending should not be slashed, including that military operations in Namibia and Angola accounted for a relatively small share of the defence budget — 2% according to SADF

sources and 5% according to independent estimates — and that it has cost the SADF about R160m to implement the peace plan and relocate troops and equipment.

SA's strategic military planners acknowledge that uncertainty about future external security threats makes it difficult to assess priorities on procuring new weapons systems. The UN embargo is still a serious problem with regard to crucial categories such as aircraft, the bulk of investment in arms over the past few years has been targeted on filling this aircraft gap.

**T**he army's stock of tanks consist of 250 Centurion/Olifants. Although the SADF has made some upgrades, a priority is to develop a tank to match the Russian T-62. But if any neighbouring country acquired tanks more advanced than the T-62, SA could find it difficult to keep pace.

Since 1986 a number of reports have surfaced that Armscor is engaged in constructing submarines modelled after Germany's U-209, using German blueprints and engineers, to replace its three ageing French-built Daphne-class craft by the mid-1990s.

Any large bureaucracy requires time to adjust to major change. The process of trying to understand what

has happened and determine its implications is seldom orderly or quick. Responses to the changed situation have been rapid and substantial in such areas as redeployment of troops and weapons, demobilisation of the SWA Territory Force and reduction of national service obligations — in part due to deadlines imposed by the peace accords. In other areas, especially assessment of the next decade's military threat and formulation of a new strategy, the pace has been much slower.

Nor have SADF planners yet fully digested the implications of the dramatic shifts under way in US-Soviet relations, and in Soviet policy toward Third World conflicts, particularly those in which Moscow has no clear strategic interests.

Although some officials have expressed optimism that a reduced Soviet willingness to meddle in conflicts of marginal importance may be forcing the ANC to consider a shift from guerrilla war towards negotiations, others in the military see the Gorbachev phenomenon as a "grant hoax perpetrated on the West".

SA's strategic planners also appear to have ignored the signs of a waning ideological fervour in the governments of neighbouring states in the face of worsening domestic problems. The aggressive deployment of 15 000 heavily armed Cuban troops on the Namibian border in

SADF leaders that they are as yet unable to look beyond it to what seems likely to be a less threatening regional environment in the 1990s.

Such attitudes may be starting to change. In April, Defence Minister Magnus Malan told Parliament that SA must revise its strategy in light of the shifting relationship between East and West — a development that called for "new thinking, preparation, and a new attitude to the problems, opportunities, and challenges" it presents. He noted the possibility of "an entirely new order in the last decade of this century" with "far-reaching implications for SA".

The military leadership is sensitive to the likely impact of domestic political and economic constraints on future defence budgets. The departure of the Cubans and the end of Swapo's insurgency will make it difficult for the SADF to convince whites of the need for large weapons outlays.

Serious economic problems, especially the need to repay debt to Western banks, will also exert pressure on military spending. SADF strategic planners say they will be content if future defence spending keeps pace with inflation.

**A**nother development that will involve some rethinking within the SADF is the departure of P W Botha, a long-time friend of the military who helped push through budgetary increases. He restructured the executive branch of his government in ways that assigned a primary role to a State Security Council in which military involvement in overall government decision-making was greatly increased.

De Klerk is by comparison a question mark in the eyes of the military. The first signals from the new President were mixed. Although Cabinet and other organisational changes indicated a trimming of the influence of military and police "securocrats" in making national policy, the retention of Malan as Defence Minister suggests De Klerk wants to retain an experienced military leader in that post.

□ Jaster is a former CIA analyst.

This is a condensed version of an article in *CSIS Africa Notes*, published by the Center for Strategic and International Studies in

Replacement 'becoming prohibitive'

# SA's defence budget rockets yet again

The Star Bureau

LONDON — South Africa was the only sub-Saharan African nation to increase spending on defence last year, according to the International Institute for Strategic Studies

The London-based institute's respected annual review, *The Military Balance* also says South Africa was responsible for a military development of "considerable potential significance" to the region — "the successful test of the booster stage of a rocket, thought to be part of the development of an intermediate-range ballistic missile" South Africa may have co-operated with Israel in this project, it adds

## Increasing isolation

In its section on sub-Saharan Africa the IISS observes that "there has been an overall downwards trend for defence expenditure in the region over the last two years, both in local currency terms and, more markedly, in dollar terms"

The only other country which did not cut its defence spending was Zimbabwe.

"While South Africa's increasing isolation affected its economy, which registered only limited growth, defence spending has continued to rise — by 9 percent in real terms in 1988 and with an 8 percent increase planned for 1989," says the report.

"The cost of replacing equipment, however, is becoming prohibitive, though the 1977 arms embargo has led to a broad-based arms industry

which has gained a foothold in the export market"

An IISS spokesman said after the launch of the journal in London it was believed that South Africa was capable of producing about 95 percent of its arms requirements with the help of friendly nations such as Israel and Taiwan

*The Military Balance* also reports that the South African Air Force now has 27 Cheetah — the locally modified Mirage — in service

"Angolan aircraft holdings now include MiG-17 FGA (fighters, ground attack) and additional MiG-21 fighters," says the report.

A detailed breakdown of the armed forces in the southern African region indicates that Angola's active armed forces were only slightly behind South Africa, which had 103 000 people on either full-time or national service.

The Angolan Air Force had a total of 163 fighter or FGA aircraft, all MiGs, and South Africa had 178 aircraft in those categories. Of these, 92 were Impala II and the rest were Mirages or Cheetahs

The report records the most significant development in the region as being the conclusion of treaties between Angola, Cuba and South Africa designed to produce an Angolan/Namibian settlement

It also reflects that there are some grounds for optimism in Mozambique and says the "Bush administration is keen to follow up its success in Angola-Namibia by similarly brokering a settlement in Mozambique"

# Bonn Ministers 'backed sale of sub plans'

The Star's Foreign News Service

MUNICH — Ninety percent of the know-how for the construction of West Germany's latest attack submarine was sold to South Africa under a deal tacitly supported by key Bonn government Ministers, the opposition Social Democratic Party claims in a report to be published this week.

The charges are contained in an interim report on the work of an all-party parliamentary committee which has spent nearly three years investigating the deal, under which submarine parts and blueprints were delivered to South Africa.

A spokesman for Armscor said in Pretoria yesterday that no new submarines were being constructed in South Africa. All that was being done was a revamp of the existing Daphne squadron.

The parties represented on the West German parliamentary committee disagree about the extent of the deal and its importance, with the governing Christian Democrats and Free Democrats challenging the opposition Social Democrats' allegation that South Africa now has the ability to build the most modern submarine in the southern hemisphere.

The top-ranking Free Democrat on the committee, Mrs Ursula Seiler-Albring, said the report would not shake her belief that "not a single submarine" could be built from the blueprints that reached South Africa. *Star 10/12/89*

Mr Norbert Gansel, the top Social Democrat on the committee, accused the government parties of "making light of the military co-operation between the Federal Republic and South Africa".

# Press links UK firm to SA arms deals

The Star Bureau

LONDON — The Observer newspaper in London has published a report alleging arms contracts between a subsidiary of electronics conglomerate Ferranti International and South Africa.

It claims that Ferranti inherited the contracts through its subsidiary, International Signal & Control (ISC), and that the deals involved Barlow-Rand and a string of shell companies.

The report claims that ISC — the US subsidiary acquired by Ferranti in 1987 and now reported to be at the centre of a multimillion-pound action against Ferranti — "was not only breaking the international arms embargo against South Africa but was supplying 'unspecified' products to 'shell' companies in Johannesburg".

ESI Manufacturing, an ISC subsidiary, was said to be at the centre of these dealings.

Inquiries by The Observer reveal that over the past two years ESI Manufacturing documents have identified as South African customers three companies named as Darlon, Tool Techniques and Varitech. "Attempts to locate them were unsuccessful."

Ferranti's former chairman, and ISC founder, Mr James Guerin, "supplied South Africa with vital military components for more than a decade".

He frequently visited South Africa, and immigration officials were under instructions never to stamp his passport, said the report.

"Of particular interest to (American) investigators are his long-running ties with Barlow-Rand, South Africa's largest industrial conglomerate. "The traffic included the sup-

ply of components involved in the manufacture by Barlow of military radio and radar equipment. The same components were also capable of adaption for use in the development of guided-missile weaponry.

"Guerin was also believed by well-placed sources to have discussed the supply of bomb-making components with Barlow directors."

Mr Guerin was also "a willing supplier" of military components required by South Africa for its war in Angola and had a

number of highly placed contacts in Armscor".

The Observer says Mr Guerin's relationship with Barlow was so close that in 1974 he asked for a R5 400 000 loan to keep his struggling company afloat.

"Michael Noyce, (then) a Barlow main board director, flew to Lancaster and approved the loan. In return, Barlow acquired an option to take a controlling stake in ISC."

The relationship subsequently soured and the loan was written

off by Barlow in the 1970s.

Mr Noyce was contacted by The Observer at his home in Durban last week and admitted he knew Mr Guerin.

Asked about the loan, he said: "I'm trying to gather my thoughts... you have just woken me up. It was long ago — 1974, you say? Yes, that sounds about right. It sounds a lot of money — I don't know about that."

On the nature of his business with Mr Guerin, he said: "It was to do with radio equipment."

When pressed, The Observer reported, he added that it was equipment for military rather than civilian purposes.

"Guerin managed to conceal that he was supplying military components to South Africa from the US authorities," the newspaper said.

The extraordinary interest in ISC's dealings stem from an alleged R935 million "sting" on Ferranti, which has plunged the British-based conglomerate into serious financial difficulties.

An Armscor spokesman told The Star yesterday it was not its policy to comment on speculation "We seldom comment on speculation in overseas newspapers."

● See Page 11.

10/10/89  
SIX

Police to  
take 4 000  
servicemen

Crime Reporter

AN estimated 4 000 national servicemen will serve in the South African Police next year instead of in the defence force, police confirmed.

Police emphasised that only national servicemen willing to serve in the police would be used in the force.

A senior police liaison officer said that over the years there had always been a quota of national servicemen serving in the police force although this quota had recently been increased.

The Commissioner of Police, General Hennie de Witt, said in an interview published yesterday that the new quota was designed to help alleviate the manpower shortage the police force was experiencing.

● Sapa reported that the SADF had agreed that the national servicemen could be properly vetted before they were taken up in the SAP.

# Barlow Rand denies arms deals involvement

BARLOW Rand was not involved in any controversial arms deals with notorious Ferranti subsidiary International Signal and Control (ISC), Reunert chairman and Barlow board member Clive Parker said this week

Parker was reacting to reports in London's Observer newspaper that Barlow Rand was among South African companies which received components for military use from the US subsidiary now at the centre of the £215m Ferranti debacle

The Observer alleged that former Ferranti deputy chairman and ISC founder

8/24/89 10/10/89  
TANIA LEVY

James Guerin broke the US arms embargo by supplying components used in military radio and radar equipment to Barlow Rand in the 1970s

Under investigation by US Federal authorities and in hiding, Guerin is said to have had such a close relationship with Barlow Rand that he persuaded directors to lend him \$2m to keep his struggling company afloat in 1974.

Parker confirmed the financial relationship between Barlows and Guerin but said

this had ended in the early '80s, by which time Guerin had repaid the loan in full

Parker said Barlow had never imported military components from the US. If Barlow had done business with ISC in the '70s it was to buy commercial components available "off the shelf" in Japan and Europe

The Observer named three other "shell" companies in SA which were allegedly receiving products from ISC subsidiary, ESI Manufacturing, until last August. Attempts to contact the three — Darlon, Tool Techniques and Varitech, all based in Johannesburg — had failed, the paper said

# 1,5 million deaths laid at SA's door

5xw  
12/10/89  
The Star's Foreign  
News Service

GENEVA — A United Nations agency has claimed that South Africa's "military aggression and destabilisation of its neighbours" has cost the region more than \$60 billion (R165 billion) and 1,5 million lives in the nine years from 1980 to 1988.

The claims were made by the UN Economic Commission for Africa in a report.

"The \$60 billion loss to the Frontline states was determined through a careful computation of Angola's and Mozambique's estimated rates of growth of gross domestic product over war and non-war years and through calculating also the impact on the GDP of the other states which are targets of direct aid and indirect South African actions," the UN information department explained.

## DEFENCE SPENDING

### Hawks in flight

According to the 1989-1990 *Military Balance*, the annual survey of the International Institute for Strategic Studies (IISS) in London, SA is alone among the combatant nations in the subcontinent to be consistently increasing defence spending in real terms. Noting the overall downtrend of the last two years in sub-Saharan Africa, especially in US dollars, the survey notes "The sole exceptions have been SA and Zimbabwe."

In fact, on the IISS's own figures, the sole exceptions in 1988 and 1989 have been SA and Mozambique. Taking dollars as the common yardstick, SA's 23% real increase for 1989-1990 translates into 14.7% to \$3.9bn (against \$2.3bn three years earlier). Mozambique's 54% jump to 80bn meticals last year reduces to 19% to \$115m this year.

For Zimbabwe (which lifted defence spending by 40% in 1986-1987), there is a real decline of 6.3% to \$397m. And in the case of Angola, the 1988 defence budget is put at almost a fifth less than two years previously (no 1987 figures are available), or \$819m though still a horrific 18% of the last estimate of GNP.

Last year's survey blamed the hostilities in Angola for SA's big jump in 1988 (from \$2.3bn in 1986-1987 to \$3.3bn). This time the IISS says that though SA now has a broad-based arms industry "the cost of replacement is becoming prohibitive."

The details of SA's hardware balance sheet shows an increase in the number of combat aircraft (after a decline of 42) from 324 to 338. This reflects the conversion of 14 Mirage 111s (previously listed as trainers) to Cheetahs bringing the operational total to 27. In addition, the training command is shown as now having 120 Impala 1s, against only 39.

The number of Mirages in service is down the F-1AZ from 31 to 29 and the 111 CB/CZ from 19 to 16. Most other totals are unchanged apart from a further increase in Valkiri 127 mm mobile rocket launchers which are up to 120 from 80 (and 60 in 1987). The survey, however, records the SADF as running down its 88 mm towed artillery pieces from 175 to 145.

Squaring figures in some other cases is not so easy. Angola, for example, is shown as

gaining considerably despite its reduced 1988 budget another 15 MIG-21s, 25 MIG-17s and three SU-22s have raised the combat aircraft force from 133 to 179.

Mozambique's numbers are also complicated by the fall in the metical from M41 to the dollar in 1986 — when the defence budget was estimated a \$276m — to M691. It makes any attempt to gauge the amount of GNP which is being allocated to military spending impossible this year's M80bn (\$115m) compares with M11,2bn (\$276m) in 1986 when it consumed 10% of economic output.

Comparison of last year's IISS survey and the latest edition also shows dramatic swings for example the army is estimated at 60 000 strong, with the note, "most units well under strength." The previous total was 35 000 (with the same comment). Mozambique also appears to have lost 100 main battle tanks. The ranks of its outdated T-34s are down to "some 50," leaving the main force of T-54s and T55s intact at 100.

The IISS survey does confirm, however, the extreme difficulties involved in compiling comparable pictures of the dissimilar economies of southern Africa. The Angolan kwanza's exchange rate, for example, has remained (officially) constant at around K30 to the dollar and no estimates beyond 1986 are available for the economy — though growth has probably been nil. ■

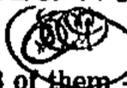
110W 25 1

board's oper- the door division came under heavy pres-  
- R1,8m All sure

## NATAL UNREST DEATHS

September 1987 to January 1989: .....	668
February 1989 — October 12 1989: .....	273
Past 72 hours' official toll: .....	5
<b>TOTAL: .....</b>	<b>946</b>

## Unisa exams worldwide

*Monday 16/10/89* GERALD REILLY   
PRETORIA — Unisa students — 85 693 of them — will start writing exams from next Tuesday

There are 417 examination centres throughout southern Africa, other African countries and overseas

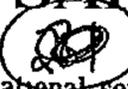
The Transvaal has most candidates — 46 719 — followed by Natal with 14 081, the Cape with 13 463, and Free State with 2 855

In Namibia there are 1 044 candidates, Transkei 1 420, Venda 1 329, Ciskei 182, Bophuthatswana 2 656, Swaziland 56, Botswana 55, Zimbabwe 1 027, Malawi 26, Zambia 12 and Mozambique 11.

Of 682 candidates in overseas countries 69 will write in Australia, 9 in Belgium, 1 in Bolivia, 3 in Brazil, 1 in Chile, 4 in Denmark, 63 in Germany, 1 in Finland, 22 in France, 31 in Greece, 7 in Hong Kong, 76 in Israel, 21 in Italy, 1 in Japan, 26 in Canada, 39 in Mauritius, 24 in Netherlands, 14 in New Zealand, 11 in Austria, 1 in Paraguay, 22 in Portugal, 3 in Saudi Arabia, 5 in Spain, 33 in Switzerland, 3 in Taiwan, 176 in the UK and in the US 86

The total number of papers is 1 181

## Record number of 'troopies' for SAP

*Monday 16/10/89*  
**(254)** GERALD REILLY   
PRETORIA — About 2 500 national servicemen would be allocated to the SAP to help alleviate a manpower shortage in the force, police headquarters said

Although national servicemen had been drafted to the SAP before, the numbers were far smaller and averaged only 140 a year, a spokesman said

The police manpower shortage was attributed to long shifts, difficult working conditions, the fact that members were often away from home and salaries, among other reasons. Some younger members looked for better pay in other walks of life.

The national servicemen would be trained at the Police College for normal police duties. They would receive the same salary as their counterparts in the SADF. They would also be entitled to the same medical and leave benefits

In registering for national service, young men could indicate they would prefer service with the SAP

The headquarters spokesman said about 3 000 had received call-up instructions

They would be interviewed to establish their suitability for police work, the spokesman said

## Judgment for 143 in Bop coup trial

MMABATHO — Judgment on 143 members of the now disbanded National Security Guard, charged with taking part in the aborted Bophuthatswana coup in February last year, is expected in the Mmabatho Supreme Court at Roolgrond today.

The accused have spent one year and 9 months in custody. 

The case was postponed for the last time by Mr Justice M W Friedman on June 14 this year, when a commissioner was appointed to take evidence from banned People's Progressive Party leader Rocky Malebana-Metsing in London. *Monday 16/10/89*

The evidence of the commission is expected to be presented in court today.

The case against eight senior officers of the Bophuthatswana Defence Force, who are also alleged to have taken part in the coup, will continue

This hearing was postponed by Mr Justice C J Waddington on August 1, when he issued a warrant of arrest for accused Andrew Kobedi who did not appear with the other seven that day.

The seven were granted conditional bail of R3 000 each. — Sapa.

ZSU



# Army orders may not be moral, says judge

**The Argus Correspondent**  
ROOIGROND — A Bophuthatswana Supreme Court judge, Mr Justice M W Friedman, has begun delivering a 700-page judgment after the six-month trial for treason of 143 soldiers involved in an abortive military coup

He said yesterday a compromise satisfying the requirements both of morality and of discipline within the army had to be found

## "OBEYING ORDERS"

He was responding to a defence argument that the 143 members of the Bophuthatswana National Security Unit who took part in the coup attempt in February last year were merely obeying the orders of their superiors

Mr Justice Friedman said

that in many countries obedience to orders was regarded as a distinct defence

There were two views that a subordinate's duty was blind obedience to the order, or that a subordinate must decide whether the order he received was lawful and obey only lawful orders

This could interfere with military discipline and a compromise which satisfied both this and morality must be found — a balance between total immunity and total liability

Mr Justice Friedman said statements of 142 of the accused were essentially the same. They pleaded not guilty, admitted involvement in the coup but denied hostile intent to commit high treason or be-

ing party to any plot to overthrow the government

They claimed they had acted as soldiers of the Bophuthatswana Defence Force, obeying orders from superior officers. It was common cause their statements were freely and voluntarily made

On the main count of treason, the soldiers are charged with capturing President Lucas Mangope on February 10 last year, attacking ministers' houses and capturing families, taking the President and ministers hostage and occupying the Molop military base, Broadcast Centre, government buildings and the airbase

In addition they are charged with informing soldiers that the government had been overthrown by the Defence Force

and that a new President had been sworn in

The 143 face alternative counts under the Internal Security Act, including causing or encouraging an insurrection and forcible resistance to government

Mr Justice Friedman said the definition of treason was any overt act committed unlawfully by people owing allegiance to the State and conspiring to overthrow the State

He said the court accepted that all the accused owed allegiance to the State. He had already found the Republic of Bophuthatswana to be a sovereign independent State and therefore high treason could be committed against its government

The trial continues

254

Fmail 00/10/89

say their spokesman, is political and not military

Spokesman for the Pretoria-Johannesburg group, former Air Force lieutenant Chris de Villiers, says "The common bond between the group is their conviction that the SADF upholds and maintains a racist political system"

He estimates, however, 85% of the group are prepared to fight in defence of "a just system We were never blindly opposed to the SADF, but in the way the Cabinet used it to uphold a racist political system and to conscript us Since ECC times we demanded of government that the law be changed to allow those of us with political objections to perform alternative community service"

He estimates that even pacifists would be prepared to assist in defending a just system in a non-violent manner by serving, for example, as medics.

Reflecting changing times, the SADF has responded this time in a markedly restrained manner It says a stated intention to break the law is not necessarily a crime — "in fact, it normally does not constitute an offence" Its statement points out that, of the 142 men who objected to initial training last year, only seven failed to report and only two refused to report for camps

The force then provides a telling roll-call of why the rest were allowed to be absent without leave 64 of those called up for national service were deferred, eight of those

liable for Citizen Force camps were not called up because of "practicalities prevailing at the time," another three were overseas, two had already done camps in 1988; 12 were classified as religious objectors, six were exempted from military service and the addresses of 13 were unknown

The reply from the objectors is that in most cases the force has chosen not to exercise its conscription powers and the men could have been easily rounded up

ECC activists say there are indications that elements in the SADF are prepared to grant alternative service as a way of heading off political objection De Villiers says "But it is now in the hands of government It can introduce legislation at any time to make provision for community service. Nevertheless, I don't see why it should not adopt the Democratic Party's policy of a professional volunteer army, which is perfectly practical seeing that, with the SADF out of Namibia, such a large force is no longer necessary"

Failure to scale down the ranks, he believes, is tantamount to continuing with an informal declaration of war against "the anti-apartheid population in this country We also think a most intelligent thing to do would be to appoint a commission of inquiry to take representations from all parties and work out a solution which satisfies them"

It is not unthinkable In June last year senior SADF officers held lengthy talks with an ECC delegation The delegation got the

impression the force was not unsympathetic to its proposal. Weeks later, however, the ECC was banned

De Villiers says there exists a professional, apolitical core of senior officers "They should take note of the West German situation where only 20% of conscripts availed themselves of the community service option On that basis there is more than enough manpower to run the force and you also defuse a political hot potato"

He adds the likely government response is to jail a few objectors to appease the right-wing, while making minimal concessions, and to try to fudge the issue with fewer camps and call-ups

DP MP for Walmer and opposition defence spokesman General Bob Rogers agrees times are extraordinary enough to justify an alternative way of accommodating political objectors — but he is loath to accept that conscripts may object to serving in a national defence force merely because they disagree with the party in power The former chief of the SA Air Force says "I think General Geldenhuys (chief of the SADF) is looking at the issue of conscription and a volunteer force"

He points out that the SADF operated successfully with volunteers during World War 2 and, with the recent withdrawal of the force from Angola and Namibia, the threat to the country has diminished enough to justify returning to a professional volunteer

CONSCRIPTION (254)

New tactics Fmail 00/10/89

It is inevitable that a liberalising government coming out of an authoritarian period has to face up to the question of reforming conscription

The recent refusal by more than 800 conscripts to serve in the SADF, and a march by 100 others in Cape Town, has brought to the surface an issue that has been building for some years Past attempts by government to stem objections to the system include the banning of the End Conscription Campaign (ECC) and use of the harshest anti-objection law in the world (a six-year prison sentence)

Two years ago there were 23 public objectors, 143 the next, now there are more than 800 from 11 centres The reason for the rise,

16/10/89 20/11/89  
SA devastated lives and  
the economies of its  
neighbours, says UN

NAIROBI — SA's "export of violence" and its "deliberate destruction of economies and lives with neighbouring states" has had a devastating impact on the economic development and human well-being of the Frontline states in southern Africa, says a report published by the UN Economic Commission for Africa.

Pretoria's military aggression and its economic de-stabilisation cost the region \$10bn in 1988, or 40% of the achieved regional gross domestic product. Since 1980, 1.5-million lives have been lost, more than half by children, from war-induced starvation, the destruction of health services and civilian/military casualties.

Over the period 1980-1988, the cumulative regional cost of SA's "total strategy" was \$60bn. According to the study, most of these costs have been incurred as a result of the destruction of transport routes, direct war damage, higher energy costs, destruction of export commodities, reduced productivity through rural terrorism, trade boycotts and embargoes by SA and extra costs on defence and transport. (254)

Mozambique and Angola are singled out by the report as having borne the brunt of SA regional de-stabilisation. Mozambique has been a key target, says the report, because its transportation network is vital to the region's attempts to reduce dependence on SA.

Pretoria's policy of "commando attacks, sabotage of economic installations and mass terrorism", mostly carried out by the SA-trained and financed Renamo rebel group, have caused nearly 1-million war-related deaths, driven 4.6-million people from their homes and cost the country \$15bn between 1980 and 1988.

In Angola, Pretoria's support for the Unita rebels and their economic sabotage of key transport routes, such as the Benguela railway, contributed to an economic loss of \$27bn-\$30bn between 1980 and 1988.

The report calls for tougher economic sanctions and embargoes against SA and says the external funding needs of the region to ameliorate the burden of SA aggression are \$3.5bn a year. — Financial Times.

# Captain refuses to give details of Askari police unit

CHARLENE SMITH

CLAIMS that a police hit squad named Askari existed were made last week during the Askari terrorism trial of Tony Yengem and 13 others in Cape Town.

Former State witness Bongani Jonas, jailed for three years for refusing to testify for the State, claimed he was forced to join Askari after police shot and tortured him in 1987.

Jonas said there was a Pretoria-based hit squad. He knew of two members, whom he named as Sgt Balletjes and David, who made use of a Mitsubishi minibus.

He claimed more hit squads were based at East London and Cape Town, working the area up to the Wild Coast.

Names he mentioned in connection with these alleged units were a Col Smith, a May du Toit, Stan Ngwethsi, "Panyana", "Young Lion" and Latina Fumela, both from Paarl, Stan Gwiji and "Neville" from the Transvaal, a Sgt Musimeke, a Const Tsetsedi, Lucky Madubula, "Umtunyana", and Capt William Liebenberg, who is head of Cape Town's terrorist detection unit.

Under cross-examination Liebenberg admitted that an unofficial security police unit called Askari existed.

But he said he would need the permission of the Commissioner of Police or the Police Minister to describe Askari's function.

Jonas also claimed there was a splinter group of Askari called Gestapo in the Eastern Cape, and that they had taken part in cross-border raids to Botswana.

Jonas said Askari's task was to seek out and kill former colleagues.

"The Gestapo group told me if I was found by them my head would be moved in the opposite direction. They asked me 'Do you know why we act like that? If we leave these people to survive then we'll be known and we won't be safe. By we I mean the Askari group'."



Taking a stand ... some of the young men who say the SA Defence Force is an obstacle to peaceful change.

● Picture by Jacob Rykliff.

## Register of objectors launched

By Kaizer Nyatumba

A national register of conscientious objectors, currently consisting of more than 770 young South Africans liable to be conscripted, was yesterday launched in Johannesburg.

About 75 of the 265 conscientious objectors in the Johannesburg area declared at a press conference that they would

rather face jail or exile than serve in the Defence Force.

The SADF, they said, was responsible for the maintenance of apartheid and was therefore "an obstacle to peaceful change".

Attorney Mr Chris de Villiers, one of the 143 objectors who last year publicly stated their opposition to compulsory military conscription, said more and more people countrywide were opposed to serving in the SADF and were clamouring for alternative non-military service.

He said the objectors were not hopeful that they would now get a sympathetic hearing from President de Klerk's Government because nothing had changed. The law affecting conscription was still on the statute books, the End Conscription

Campaign was still restricted and conscientious objectors were still imprisoned.

The SA Defence Force warned last night that legal action would be taken against those who failed to report for service, but said a stated intention to break the law in the future did not necessarily constitute a crime, Sapa reports.

The SADF said "Earlier this year, similar reports were published that 142 men were going to refuse to render military service." But an investigation had revealed that only nine had failed to turn up for national service or camps.

Others had their cases either deferred, their addresses were unknown or they were classified as religious objectors.

# SADF taking no chances with Swapo in Angola

Star 22/9/81. (254)

Unita's chief of military intelligence, General Wambu Chndondo, said in an interview with Argus Africa News Service in Angola recently that nearly 2 000 Swapo combatants were stationed north of the Namibian border, some as close as 15 km

Other sources, military and diplomatic, have supported the Unita claim, although there are differences over the number

The presence of any members of Swapo's armed forces, Plan, deep in southern Angola would be in contravention of understandings and agreements on which the Namibian independence process is founded

If the Swapo fighters are lurking near the border in substantial numbers it is difficult to see how their purpose could be anything other than nefarious in relation to the democratic processes agreed on for bringing independence to Namibia. And if this is so, it would threaten the independence exercise itself

Under agreements signed last year by South Africa, Angola and Cuba, and accepted by Swapo, the organisation is supposed to keep its armed forces north of the 16th parallel until they return, unarmed, to Namibia through designated

BY GERALD L'ANGE

Editor of The Star's Africa News Service

A sinister shadow will be cast over the Namibian independence exercise if there is truth in claims that a strong Swapo force is hiding in southern Angola. Foreign Minister Mr Pik Botha appears unworried but the SADF is taking no chances

entry points for the elections

In military circles there is speculation that Swapo has stationed combatants in southern Angola with the intention of trying to seize power in Namibia should Swapo not win the controlling two-thirds majority in November's election

Alternatively, it has been suggested that the intention might be to suppress opposition in the event of Swapo winning control

In the South African Parliament on September 14, CP member Mr Tom Langley asked about reports that heavily-armed Swapo men were 5 km north of the border

In response, Foreign Minister Mr Pik Botha said the Government was aware of the presence of Swapo elements in Angola south of the 16th parallel

## Ready

They did not appear at present to pose a significant threat, he said. However, the authorities were ready for any attacks such as that launched on April 1 (when about 1 500 Plan combatants crossed the border and were repulsed in the bloodiest fighting of the entire Namibian war)

Mr Botha said he had been told by the United Nations Special Representative in Namibia, Mr Martti Ahtisaari, that there were fewer than 500 Swapo men remaining in Angola — not enough to pose a military threat

Mr Botha said while he did not necessarily accept Mr Ahtisaari's information, he considered that the UN representative was recognising that if "something goes wrong" South Africa reserved the right to take steps, as in the past, to prevent intimidation of voters

South African military commanders are understood to be confident that even with only 1 500 troops left in Namibia in terms of Security Council Resolution 435 they could repulse any Swapo incursion. Other forces, including 32 Battalion, now based in the northern Cape, could probably be brought speedily into Namibia

During the Swapo incursion in April, the Windhoek administration's first line of defence was the SWA Police, especially the former members of the counter insurgency unit, Koevoet. Although nominally disbanded, Koevoet, whose members were all regular policemen, had been merged with the rest of the police force and could quickly be redeployed

After the failure of the April incursion, Swapo and its external supporters mounted a campaign for the police force to be purged of the former Koevoet members and deprived of its Casspirs on the grounds that both were being employed in anti-Swapo intimidation

Administrator-General Dr Louis Pienaar refused to dismiss the ex-Koevoeters but eventually confined them all to base

If Pretoria is worried about the presence of Swapo forces north of the border, it is not showing it. It appears to be concentrating on diplomatic means to get international pressure exerted on Swapo to withdraw the forces

Dr Neil Barnard, chief of the National Intelligence Service, is reported to have had talks with his Angolan and Cuban counterparts on the issue

Mr Neil van Heerden, Director General of Foreign Affairs and leader of the South African delegation, was quoted as saying there

were "rumours in Owamboland" that Swapo might use military force if it did not do well in the election

Commandant Robbie Blake, intelligence officer for the SADF forces remaining in Namibia, suggested at a briefing for military correspondents on July 31 that Swapo was keeping an intervention force in Angola

He said there were several possible scenarios. One was that in the event of Swapo winning the election the intervention force would move quickly into Namibia to consolidate the organisation's mandate and assume the duties of a national defence force

Another was that after a victory in the election Swapo might use the intervention force to set itself up in power without bothering with the constituent assembly required by the UN independence plan

## Comply

South Africa's efforts to get Swapo to comply with the Namibian independence arrangements have been channelled mainly through the Joint Military Monitoring Commission which was set up to monitor the agreements

Mr van Heerden said in Havana that "people have tended to deal with this in an offhand manner"

Dr Pienaar has obtained the approval of the Cubans and Angolans for the inclusion of the United Nations monitoring force, Untag, and the SWA Police, in the JMMC's monitoring efforts. He hopes the monitoring can now be extended right up to the 16th parallel instead of being confined to the border

Efforts to establish from his office whether this new monitoring system has started operating have been unsuccessful

The South Africans may be more worried about another Swapo incursion after the election than before it. In that case Pretoria might decide to intervene militarily and that would open up a frightening political "can of worms"

# Yes — SA's defence expenditure can be cut

C.M. Trank 26/10/87 (254)

## Defence Correspondent

DURING the recent election campaign there was a great deal of talk about reducing defence expenditure in the post-P W Botha and post-Namibia (perhaps) era, but not many specifics were given

Election promises and speculation apart, however, can defence expenditure be cut?

The answer is "yes", but it would not be as easy as it might seem

Defence spending in the current budget runs at under five percent of the Gross Domestic Product — well within the acceptable limits of a country at South Africa's stage of development, and in fact somewhat low for comfort, according to various expert observers

## Other cuts

A few hundred million of the defence budget might be saved as a result of the wind-down north of the Orange River, but this is only a small bite of the pie

Any other cuts would have to come about by shaving away at various aspects of the normal military structure, and it is important that the pruning takes place in the right areas, or the SADF's deterrent value — and its prospects of maintaining that deterrent value — will diminish to a dangerous de-

gree

Basically the budget-cutter can examine three areas: equipment/weaponry procurement, personnel, and administration, fixed assets and maintenance

## Weak rand

● **Procurement** It would be very unwise to prune procurement at this stage. Various long-term projects are coming to a head and cancellation would represent massive losses

The acquisition of foreign-origin weaponry if the arms boycott slackens would not necessarily represent that much of a saving, thanks to the weak rand and the fact that overseas weaponry is not only very expensive but often requires adaptation to local conditions

The emphasis on cutting, therefore, would have to fall on the other two sectors, but here, too, it must be judicious in the extreme

● **Administration and maintenance.** No doubt much could be done to streamline and decentralize archaic and cumbersome administrative procedures, which would not only save on personnel but probably also promote efficiency

## Much scope

A sharp eye could be cast at rationalization and consolidation of facilities, although non-financial factors have to

be considered, such as the need for border bases (as at Upington) and community-upliftment factors (such as resulted in the founding of a new Cape Corps battalion at Kimberley)

However, that still leaves much scope

For example, does the South African Women's Army College at Knysna really serve any purpose except as a racially exclusive military finishing school for young women?

Strictly a 1960s concept, it does not serve a purpose in its present form and should be adapted or abolished

The time has come, too, to re-examine the future location of the South African Military Academy, established at Saldanha Bay because this happened to be in the constituency of the then Minister of Defence, Mr Frans Erasmus

## Old college

Financially it is said to be a white elephant, and for years there has been talk of moving it to the Boland

The old teachers' training college at Paarl represents a golden opportunity which was not taken up

The wisdom of having a centralized mobilization centre at Bloemfontein might also be re-appraised

● **Personnel.** SADF personnel policy should be based on the simple premise that a serviceman or -woman is not cheap labour but an expensive item in terms of uniform, equipment and training

So it is logical to deduce that such a person must not be used for any task not requiring him/her

## Deadwood

It follows, then, that all Permanent Force posts should be evaluated to see whether they could not be filled just as well, or better, by civilians, probably this would prove to be so in at least a third of all cases

A system of 10-year enlistments could be introduced, in order eliminate deadwood in the PF

A vast saving could be effected in the national service and part-time forces, which make up about 97% of the SADF

Decentralised induction could save great sums

National service could be cut to a year in most cases, although money would be needed to encourage selected men to extend their service, since it is impossible to train a soldier on certain weapon systems in under two years and a credible full-time force cannot be built on one-year men

## Volunteer

Then again, it makes little sense to call up men of the G-4 medical category, who suffer from grave disabilities

G-4s could be given some basic training and then deployed as civilians in clerical and other capacities — but with the right to volunteer to serve in uniform if they wished

One might ask whether the time has not come to combine the Citizen Force and Commando Forces, which receive basically the same training

One thing that should not be done is to neglect PF pay. The PF should not be on Commission for Administration scales, because service-people are not normal civil servants: they are subjected to much greater constraints and have to endure, or stand ready to endure, hardship and physical danger

The ideal should be a smaller, leaner, more efficient and better-paid PF which would be able to recruit the best possible people — and retain them

## Sports afternoon

Removing the SADF from the grasp of the Commission for Administration might be painful in some ways

For example, it might mean that the SADF would have to part with a cherished institution, the Wednesday sports afternoon, which cannot be justified

It costs literally hundreds of thousands of man-days a year and is of doubtful benefit in promoting mass fitness. In addition one cannot expect to work 4½ days a week and at the same time ask for better pay than civilian civil servants who work five days

None of these are radical ideas, most have been kicking around for years, and for the practical reformer they supply a soundly based blueprint

# Big cutbacks for Armscor subsidiary

CAT Tmfs

28/10/89

254/

PRETORIA — Armscor has announced that, due to a substantial decline in the South African Defence Force's demand for quick-fire and small-arms ammunition, the activities of its company PMP (Pty) Ltd are to be rationalised, SABC radio news reported yesterday

A statement by Armscor said the rationalisation entailed the closing of PMP's plant in Pretoria West, with the exception of a few special activities

Tasks performed there would be transferred in rationalised form to PMP's plant in Church Street West

Armscor has not yet established how many people will be affected by the rationalisation of the activities of PMP, the company's personnel director, Mr Peet van den Heever, said yesterday

He said the number affected would, however, be "substantial" and the final numbers would be available next month

According to the statement, employees at all levels and of all population groups are involved

Among the redundant staff were a number of people between the ages of 55 and 60

"For these employees additional service years will be bought, which will effectively bring them to a pensionable age of 60

"Employees who are older than 60 will retire with normal pension," the statement said

Armscor said PMP's staff were fully informed yesterday about the background to the rationalisation and the effect it would have on them, and all efforts were being made to accommodate as many of the staff as possible elsewhere in the group

The company added that employees who could not be assisted in this way would receive generous parting benefits in accordance with Armscor's conditions of service

Arrangements were also being made with personnel placement agencies to help employees find alternative employment

Armscor said the rationalisation of PMP followed the already completed rationalisation of Naschem, its heavy-calibre ammunition company

Naschem's plant at Lenz, near Johannesburg, was closed and its activities concentrated at its Boskop plant near Potchefstroom

The statement said the rationalisation of the two Armscor companies meant production levels had been brought in line with the SADF's stock levels of, and requirements for, basic ammunition types

It added that care had been taken to retain sufficient expertise and production capacity to provide for a possible increase in demand — Sapa

# Peace wipes out an ammunition plant

S/Times 29/10/89

(254)

By DE WET POTGIETER

OVER-SUPPLY and falling demand are usually seen as undesirable economic trends

Except when the commodities are bullets

When demand for these deadly items drops, it usually means that peace is breaking out

So the more tranquil atmosphere in southern Africa — especially with the withdrawal of SADF troops from Namibia — led to the closure of an armaments factory in Pretoria

The Defence Force's need for quick-fire and small arm ammunition has dropped dramatically, and these days it is only at training bases that the sound of guns is heard.

The result — Armscor announced on Friday that it was closing down its PMP plant in Pretoria West

This follows the closure of the company's heavy-calibre ammunition manufacturing plant, Naschem, at Lenz, earlier this year

The latest shutdown will affect a large group of employees of all race groups

"Work done there will be rationalised and transferred to the plant in Church Street West," said an Armscor

spokesman yesterday

Armscor is trying to find jobs for as many staff as possible elsewhere in the group

It has undertaken to pay a generous retrenchment package for those who aren't offered work

"The rationalisation of the two Armscor companies means that production levels

have been brought in line with the SADF's present stock levels and requirements for basic ammunition types

"Care has been taken to retain sufficient expertise and production capacity to provide for a possible increase in the demand in the future," the spokesman added

# Thousands of graduates leaving SA

Cape Times 2/11/89

254

Defence Correspondent

COMPULSORY national service is one of the main reasons why nearly 4 500 university graduates — a quarter of the total number of graduates — leave South Africa each year

This is according to University of the Witwatersrand "brain drain" researcher Mr David Shandler

Speaking yesterday at a two-day workshop on alternative service at the Hohenort Hotel, organised by the University of Cape Town's Centre for Inter-Group Studies, he said the emigration of graduates and students was costing the country about R15 billion a year

This figure was about 9% of the gross domestic product, with a loss by way of taxes and productivity of about another R4,9 billion

It also resulted in a shortage of managers, a loss of productivity and a rise in labour costs, he said

Service evasion — accomplished by students obtaining "continual" study deferments — also encouraged a skills shortage and gave rise to an influx of over-qualified men on the job market

He felt that the "brain drain" problem could be partly solved by a new approach which combined an "extension of national service to include the civilian component" with recognition that, in the medium term at least, conscription into the SADF could not be abolished

This was "not an absolute solution"

but would go part of the way towards solving the problem, he said

Mr Shandler, leader of a research project on alternative service and defence manpower procurement, conducted by the Wits Centre for Policy Studies, was one of 20 speakers at the workshop

The others ranged from Rear-Admiral Ray Eberlein, Chief Director Manpower Provisioning and Development, and Mr Justice Willem Edeling, chairman of the Board for Religious Objection, to anti-conscriptionist activists, clergymen, strategists, economists and two universal objectors performing community service

Also present were two parliamentary defence spokesmen, Dr Boy Geldenhuys (National Party) and Lieutenant-General Bob Rogers (Democratic Party)

The workshop, comprising an intensive two-day schedule of addresses and discussion, was chaired by Professor Ampie Muller of the Centre for Inter-Group Studies

Speakers discussed a wide range of topics, probing the moral, ethical, political, strategic and financial implications of foreign conscription systems as well as the present South African national service system and its provisions for alternative service

No formal resolutions were taken at the end of the workshop, although some members resolved to follow through on the work accomplished

The proceedings of the workshop will be published early next year

3-9/11/89.

254  
jowel

# 'Alternative' army system 'unjustifiable', says judge

By GAVIN EVANS

THE Supreme Court judge who chairs the Board for Religious Objection this week sharply criticised government policy on the treatment of conscientious objectors

Addressing a workshop on Alternative National Service held in Cape Town on Monday Mr Justice Willem Edeling described the "inordinately long" period of alternative service as being "inherently unjustifiable". He also questioned the six year maximum prison sentence for non-religious and asked whether the definition of religious objectors should not be broadened to include other categories of objector

The workshop, organised by the University of Cape Town Centre for Intergroup Studies, drew together senior representatives of the South African Defence Force, the security police, the National and Democratic Parties, and the End Conscription Campaign and other anti-war groups. Also present among the 50 delegates were several prominent Dutch Reformed and other churchmen, academics and representatives of employer bodies

The aim of the workshop, according to centre director Professor HW van der Merwe, was to exchange ideas regarding the current system of national service in South Africa and to consider issues relating to its extension

## India's the foe our generals fear

THE workshop was told that the SADF regards India as the most likely country to launch an attack on South Africa

Unisa military authority Professor Deon Fourie told delegates that "current SADF thinking is oriented towards preparing for an attack from India"

Among the reasons he cited were the growth of the Indian army, its intervention in Sri Lanka, its more assertive geo political strategy and the reduced threat from the Soviet Union.

Helmoed Romer Heitman, South Africa's

correspondent for *Jane's Defence Weekly*, said that the world at present was "more dangerous than before" as a result of the reduced tensions between the superpowers

"Smaller bullies are starting to flex their muscles and are more likely to do so in the future," he told the workshop

Heitman, who is also an SADF captain, said the defence force saw India as a "potential threat somewhere down the line". It was seen as "something to look at and take into account" and a "possible long-term threat", Heitman said

A study group was set up to consider representations to government and the workshop proceedings, recorded by Hansard, will be forwarded to the SADF's Van Loggerenberg Committee on SADF Manpower

Speaking on the Board for Religious Objectors, Judge Edeling described the six-year alternative service requirement for religious objectors who had completed no military service as "too much to ask in virtually any circumstances"

"Whilst I am very much aware of the fact that a judge should not only avoid the political arena but all areas of public controversy, I nevertheless feel that it is my duty to make use of this opportunity to publicly express my concern about the inordinately long period of compulsory alternative service"

He said the system "smacks of pun-

ishment rather than service", and said this was detrimental to the best interests of the individual's and was "potentially counter-productive" to the interests of the state

The length of religious alternative service is a continuous period one and a half times the statutory total period of military service. Military service is calculated as being four years despite the fact it has been reduced in practice to a maximum total of two years and 10 months

In discussion the judge also questioned the six-year maximum period of imprisonment of objectors not falling within the Board's definition of "bona fide religious pacifism"

Edeling said since its introduction in 1984 the Board had received 1 890 applications for religious objector or non-combatant status, of which 1 722 had been successful.

De Klerk's office imposes clamp

# SADF begins probe into fake signals

254

B. Day  
7/11/89

THE SADF yesterday began investigating the sources of fake Untag messages claiming a Swapo build-up on the Namibian/Angolan border, as government drew a veil of silence over the entire incident.

After the fake messages were discussed at a meeting of the State Security Council, instructions went out to military and foreign affairs spokesmen to refer all inquiries to the President's Office.

President F W de Klerk said at this stage he would withhold any comment.

However, it is clear there are still deep differences of opinion between the SADF and the Foreign Affairs Department over whether the messages were faked or not.

● Comment. Page 16

While the military is insisting the messages are genuine, without being able to establish the veracity of them, senior Foreign Affairs officials believe neither the contents of the messages nor that they were sent by Untag.

While Foreign Minister Pik Botha has come under fire for going public with the messages, the contents of which had apparently not been properly evaluated, it emerged yesterday it was a Cabinet decision that he do so.

De Klerk yesterday intervened to prevent a damaging row between Foreign Affairs and the SADF, by insisting that all statements on the fake messages incident

MIKE ROBERTSON

be issued by his office.

He confirmed in a statement that the messages had been discussed at the State Security Council meeting. He added, however, that at this stage he would withhold any comment. What was now of greatest importance was the successful completion of the Namibian elections.

It is understood that while the military are standing by their claim that the messages were real, they are said to now accept that there was no real threat to the Namibian independence process at any stage.

Before the instruction to refer all inquiries to the President's Office, a senior Foreign Affairs official said he was convinced the messages were fake.

SA, he said, could only begin the painstaking task of rebuilding its relationships with the rest of the world if the culprits behind the hoax were identified and made to pay the price.

The official said the task of identifying the culprits would fall on the military, as Foreign Affairs had no resources to launch an investigation of its own.

Foreign Affairs officials are still insisting Botha had no alternative but to go public with the claims when presented with messages which the SADF insisted were real. This is, despite the fact that it has emerged the contents of the messages

□ To Page 2

## SADF probe

□ From Page 1

were not properly evaluated before Botha held his media conference.

The officials say they do not doubt the integrity of SADF chief Gen Jannie Geldenhuys, who provided the assurances that the messages were real.

"His reputation is as much damaged by this as the Ministers'."

Like Botha, the official said, Geldenhuys had no alternative but to accept the veracity of the intercepted messages when they

were presented to him by people who insisted they were real.

In a statement broadcast on Namibian television last night, De Klerk said SA would accept the result of a free and fair election.

"It is in the interest of the whole southern African region that all and everybody, in the spirit of co-operation and neighbourliness, should reach out to each other," he said.

# Seminar on alternative service may break new ground for S Africans

CMT Trn's 8/11/89 (254)

## Defence Correspondent

IN YEARS to come the seminar on alternative service which was held on October 30 and 31 by the Centre for Inter-Group Studies might well stand out as a landmark in the evolution of national (as opposed to purely military) service.

By the end of the seminar it was clear that in South Africa's context "alternative service" could — and should — mean a great deal more than merely the accommodation of objectors to compulsory military duty, and that national service could be a vitally important multi-purpose tool to provide South Africa with both an effective military deterrent and a reservoir of talent and labour to be deployed in serving the community.

The new perspective resulted from points made by various of the 20 speakers, representing many disciplines and motivations, among them that

- Granting classification on purely religious grounds was too limited
- Universal objectors' present maximum six-year community-service term was far too long and was punitive in effect.
- Such objectors were not always gainfully employed because the range of tasks available was too restricted, and

they sometimes encountered negative attitudes

- Military force-level requirements were unlikely to diminish in the short to medium term, which meant that there was no chance of abolishing military conscription if the country was to maintain a viable defence deterrent

- The conscription system as presently applied was wasteful of manpower and talent, and contributed to the "brain drain"

- At some stage the conscription period could be reduced from the present 24 months to 18 or even 12 months

- Secondment of national servicemen to the civilian sector would make for better utilisation of the country's resources

- A new-style national service could be "opened" to include women and people of races other than white, without political complications

The speakers who probably broke the most new ground were Jane's Defence Weekly correspondent Mr Helmoed Heitman, manpower researcher Mr David Shandler of the University of the Witwatersrand's Centre for Policy Studies, and economist Professor Andre Roux of the University of the Western Cape

## Emergency

Mr Heitman's view was that in the medium term military force levels were unlikely to drop by much, and that therefore a conscription system was still by far the cheapest (this was disputed by Professor Roux). However, he said, there was no reason why the system should be as inefficient as it undoubtedly was.

Among other things, he said, objectors could be used in emergency

services, and a substantial number of suitably qualified non-objectors could be seconded to Government or quasi-Government functions.

The SADF could also be used in a humanitarian role — among other things by providing infrastructural backup like bulldozers and mobile dispensaries in remote areas so that alternative servicemen could carry out humanitarian work.

Mr Heitman mooted the possibility of an 18-month call-up embracing women, as well as other races, which would provide a "vast pool" which could be used for "lots of things that need to be done in a developing country like South Africa, things which can't be done for purely economic reasons".

## Fewer managers

Mr Shandler said that thanks to the "brain drain", caused in part by the present conscription system, the country was losing about 21 000 academically or technically skilled people a year, including about 4 500 graduates. This cost the country about R15 bn — nine percent of the Gross Domestic Product — and an associated cost of R4,9 bn.

This also led to reduced productivity and efficiency because there were fewer managers for more workers, South Africa's developing economy required 1,1 m skilled people by the year 2000, he said.

In addition, many others were evading conscription by acquiring needless degrees, which produced over-qualified people and caused a skills shortage.

Mr Shandler said a realistic plan would be to evolve a dispensation in which the SADF's manpower needs would be

met, coupled with an extension of the national-service concept so that conscripts could be pumped into the civilian component to carry out public-service tasks. This should be done on a basis of freedom of choice.

## 12 months

Professor Roux described conscription as a "gross misallocation of labour". While accepting the need for training non-regular service people, which was "the only economic advantage of a reserve force", the SADF should get its administrative elements on a more efficient market base, with as many functions as possible being farmed out to private enterprise.

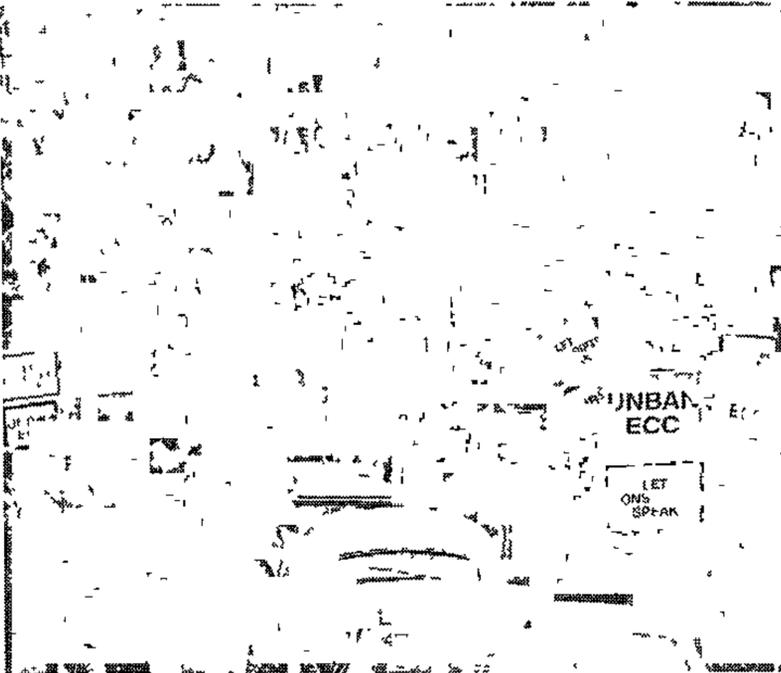
The conscripts would then be needed only as a back-up force and the service period should be immediately reduced to 12 months.

He proposed "opening" national service to all citizens, providing inducements to ensure that enough people opted for military service, with most skilled people being identified for civilian service, which "in the end (is) not fair, but if you look at the economics, that's where you end".

At the moment, as was made clear by one of the speakers, NP defence spokesman Dr Boy Geldenhuys, Government policy did not envisage a broadening of the alternative-service concept or a change in service terms — but this was also the first time that non-military conscription had been defined as a device with vast potential for improving South Africa's overall quality of life.

In an era of internal glasnost, that drastically changes its complexion.

- The papers presented will be published in book form by the CIS



**LOOKING BACK.** Hundreds of UCT students stream out of Jameson Hall at the University of Cape Town during a 1988 protest against the banning of the End Conscription Campaign.

# The last stand of the securocrats

10-16/11/89.  
254  
W Mail

**L**AST week's "botched messages" debacle in Namibia may help hasten the fall from grace of South Africa's securocrats, according to leading military watchers.

After more than a decade of virtually unchallenged power South Africa's security strategists find themselves in the uncomfortable position of having to take orders from the politicians

Now, having soiled the government's international image through what looked like an attempt at initiating another Swapo duck shoot, military tails are tucked tightly between military legs

Last week's Namibian blunder is being interpreted in government circles as a "clear reflection of bad judgement in terms of military intelligence", according to security systems consultant Dr Jacques Cilliers

"The incident severely embarrassed Foreign Affairs and will certainly sour relations with the military"

Cilliers, a former SADF officer and advisor to the State Security Council, said that since South Africa's withdrawal from Angola "the whole ball game has changed for the military. They've lost support and influence and their role is going to decline"

In future military intelligence will be reduced in significance relative to the National Intelligence Service externally and the security police internally — a tendency likely to be hastened by the messages scandal, he said

"Military intelligence became accustomed to having their fingers in the Renamo and Unita pies. With their theories of master puppeteers they have a much more rigid black and white view of the world than NIS

"The rationalisation of intelligence structures could certainly lead to a lot of frustration within the military"

Cilliers said the National Management System would continue to function but with reduced importance.

"It will not disappear but will go back to its pre-1984 stages."

The country's military planners are showing considerable apprehension about Namibia's independence process, and about the government's stated commitment to end support for Unita, according to former CIA analyst Robert Jaster.

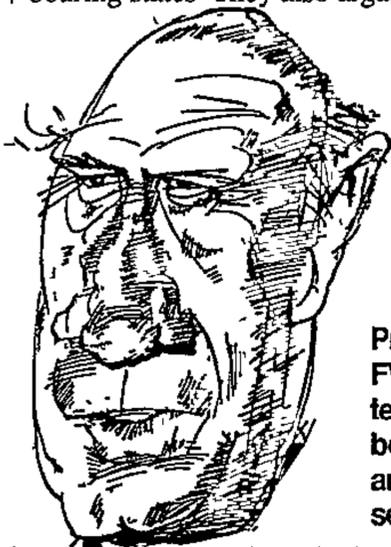
Writing in the latest issue of the Washington-based Centre for Strategic and International Studies *Africa Notes*, Jaster says South Africa's military leadership "would prefer the defence line along the Cunene River to one along the Orange River"

**The generals have lost their political clout since the withdrawal from Angola, and right-wing elements in the military are trying to win back their influence in other ways ... such as last week's fake signals debacle**

**By GAVIN EVANS**

They also fear the loss of Namibia will be interpreted as a sign of military weakness by foreigners and "dissidents", and that whites will view the departure of the Cubans as the end to any real security threat

Some South African Defence Force planners see new thinking in the Soviet Union as a "giant hoax perpetrated on the West" and continue to be wary of the military capabilities of the neighbouring states. They also argue against



**President FW de Klerk ... tensions exist between him and the securocrats**

any significant defence budget cuts but "will be content if future defence spending keeps pace with inflation", said Jaster.

The Democratic Party's James Selfe, who recently completed a masters degree on the National Management System, said he had discerned a "definite shift away from the security establishment to more traditional political decision making structures

"I understand that Vlok was extremely disturbed at allowing the marches to take place but was directly overruled by FW"

Selfe said that prior to the ousting of PW Botha the "securocrats" assumed it would be business as usual under De Klerk

"The ham-handed way the Namibian tapes business was handled gives the impression that people within the military were trying to reassert themselves or reverse the current trend"

He said FW was "testing the political waters" but seemed uncertain how to

deal with a "dynamic which is developing a momentum of its own".

Over the past fortnight the signs put out by De Klerk have been ambiguous. On one hand he has released seven African National Congress leaders and permitted the country's biggest-ever ANC rally

But last week he said the rally was being investigated for infringements of the law, and has overseen a renewed crackdown on the press

Ten days ago he told the National Party the ANC would have to show a commitment to peace to be unbanned but this week returned to the "renounce violence" pre-condition

Part of De Klerk's difficulty seems to be the rumblings of unease within the police force over his approach, although he has denied tensions exist between him and the securocrats

Mark Phillips, of the Wits Business School's Centre for Policy Studies, said a major dilemma facing the security establishment was that some found it difficult to accept the reimposition of political control over their previous decision-making powers

"For the first time in years they are taking orders from politicians — order which are pushing them into the great unknown of having to seek to accommodate black opposition politically rather than crush it with force"

He said the SAP would be growing in importance relative to the SADF, but that the police culture was not one oriented towards dialogue and negotiation

"Particularly at the lower levels of the police there is growing disquiet about the constraints they find themselves under.

"A few weeks ago they were expected to put a violent stop to any sort of demonstration, but now they're required to stand back and watch blatant transgressions of security laws, and do nothing about it"

Phillips said a security police officer told him that an internal SAP survey showed an "alarming level of support for political parties and organisations from the right.

"He admitted to me that particularly in the Transvaal this situation was extremely serious"

Human Rights Commission representative Dr Max Coleman said he expected the frustration within the security forces "to find increasing expression in unauthorised activities

"This is in addition to authorised but illegal security force actions which have become more and more prevalent over the past few years"

6099A 6099B 254 fmeul  
10/11/89

# Mysteries and enigmas

Before Pik Botha was called from Cabinet last week to be told of "intercepted Untag messages" about a Swapo troop buildup, top Foreign Affairs man Herbert Beukes queried SADF chief Jannie Geldenhuys about the authenticity of the messages. General Geldenhuys was visibly annoyed at the scepticism of Beukes, who stressed how serious the consequences might be if the messages were proven false.

Beukes was right, but his minister has had to carry most of the blame for the haphazard way in which government's intelligence arm has handled the fiasco. The Namibian election process — and independence — were in the balance as a result.

However, as an upset Pik Botha asked the FM late on Monday night "Should I, when the head of the Defence Force tells a minister that we have irrefutable evidence, go to the American intelligence service and ask them to check it should I tell them that I don't believe my head of the Defence Force?"

Botha says the evidence was presented to him as fact. "I asked whether we are not dealing with disinformation and that was denied. The situation was also described to me as imminent. (I was told that) convoys were moving towards the border, that some 600 Swapo troops had already crossed the border and that the situation was becoming critical and could explode at any time."

Botha admits that he was tempted not to disclose the information. "But can you imagine if the situation had exploded that night, and troops had to be flown in? Can you imagine if soldiers had been killed? How could I have explained to the parents that I had known about the situation but kept quiet?"

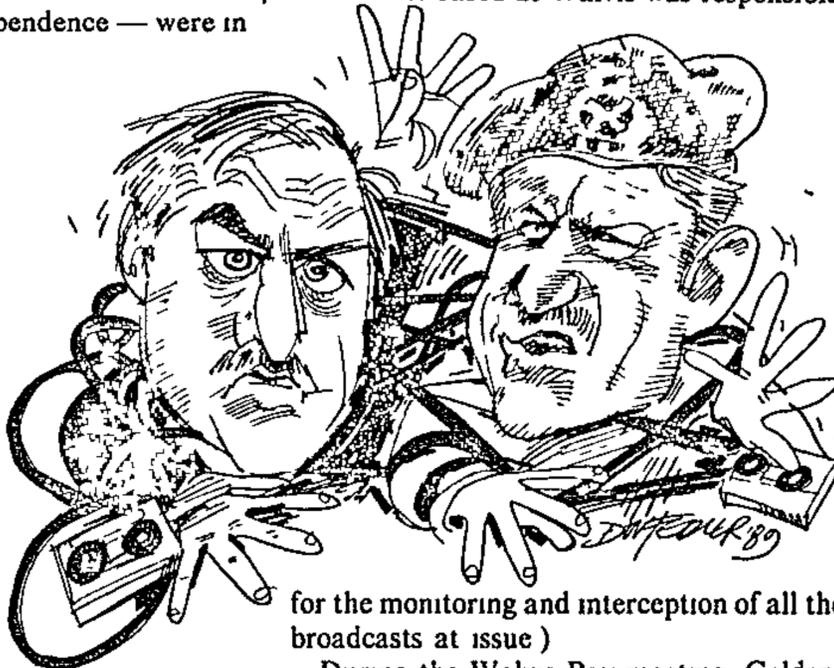
As Foreign Minister, Botha is ultimately responsible for the diplomatic credibility of government. In the same way, General Geldenhuys's position makes him accountable for intelligence provided by SADF units. There comes a point when ministers and generals simply have to trust the judgment and expertise of their subordinates. It seems certain that, somewhere down the line, someone screwed up badly — and someone else very nearly got away with the hoax.

As the FM went to press, investigators

were puzzled about the source of the messages. The SADF was still insisting they were genuine transcriptions of signals sent (and intercepted) on the frequency allocated to Untag's Kenyan contingent.

Why has Untag not been able to shed light on the possible source of these false messages? Another question for how long did the SADF know about the supposed Swapo build-up?

Last week (Tuesday October 31) Geldenhuys briefed a number of military correspondents at Walvis Bay. (As it happens, an SADF unit based at Walvis was responsible



for the monitoring and interception of all the broadcasts at issue.)

During the Walvis Bay meeting, Geldenhuys (accompanied by Namibian Administrator-General Louis Pienaar) fully briefed correspondents about an alleged troop buildup by Swapo in southern Angola. He then requested the correspondents not to write about it, as any such reports before the elections would place the SADF in the middle of the political arena.

There can be no doubt that Botha acted on evidence which he was led to believe was true. The evidence was provided personally by Geldenhuys to Botha and Defence Minister Magnus Malan. Geldenhuys was accompanied by his Chief of Staff (Intelligence), Lieutenant General Witkop Badenhorst, and National Intelligence Service boss Niel Barnard. Foreign Affairs DG Neil van Heerden and his deputy Beukes were also present. Discussions lasted 40 minutes.

The Cabinet decided unanimously that Botha should disclose the information. This he did, after summoning ambassadors from some Western countries for briefing, and phoning UN representative Martti Ahtisaari in their presence. Botha said to the FM, "Condemn me about the political decision I had taken (to disclose), but do not condemn me for the facts at my disposal."

Fortunately, Botha was quick to travel to Windhoek to pick up the pieces. He was well received by Swapo's Sam Nujoma. "I explained to him and he thanked me for that. He gave me the assurance that no Swapo elements were making their way across the border. It was a friendly discussion. His reaction was more positive than what I can say about some others in SA."

Botha's role as negotiator during the Namibian peace talks is well known. He is committed to peace in the region, and so is his department. The attitudes of some members of the SADF, however, must be placed under scrutiny. In his initial reaction, the defence ministry's communications chief, Das Herbst, complained about references to certain members of the SADF as "mavericks and Rambos." These sorts of action — as now alleged by certain newspapers — do not represent the style of the SADF as he has come to know it, said Herbst.

His memory is short. The Renamo diaries, for instance, revealed an aggressive role by the SADF in Mozambique after the signing of the Nkomati Accord. And in the early Eighties, evidence was led in the Maritzburg hijack trial of certain SADF members' involvement in the aborted Seychelles coup, even the weapons were provided by someone in the force.

One thing's for sure: certain members of the security establishment are feeling very isolated. The acute embarrassment suffered by Pik Botha and government, at a vital stage of the Namibian peace process, should ensure that the culprits will be hunted assiduously.

Says government-supporting *Beeld* "Whoever is responsible must be found and punished." The newspaper says it is chiefly the intelligence community which should examine itself. Has there been sufficient contact between these various authorities to verify the facts? asks *Beeld*. "We hope answers to these questions are found. It is not only in the interest of the country but also in the interests of the 'securocrats' whose esteem has undeniably received a setback."

Usually more conservative than its sister newspaper, the Cape-based *Die Burger* says only an investigation — proving beyond any doubt who was responsible, from whatever source — can heal the damage caused by this dangerous piece of disinformation.

We trust that government needs no such urging. Assuming that the SADF made transcriptions of messages in good faith, the mystery has two main components.

Who sent them? And why was their fraudulence not detected before they got to Pik Botha? ■

# SADF replies

C. Press 12/11/89 (254)  
WITH reference to the report "Worst Kind of Racism" in the Press Watch column in the *City Press* of October 22, 1989, the Director Public Relations of the South African Defence Force replies as follows

"The journalist responsible for this report (which appeared in *Vrye Weekblad* of October 20, 1989) started reading the book *Operasie Savannah* by Professor F du T Spies from the back at the Appendixes and not, as is usual, from the beginning. Had he read the book properly, he would have known that Prof Spies was referring to the Angolan infantry soldiers who were fighting with the South Africans under their own officers (Major Lumuba, Major Chivale, Captain Arthur, Captain Kangahuchi and Captain Kahali). The South Africans manned the more sophisticated weapons such as field guns, mortars and armoured cars

"Prof Spies also referred to Zairian soldiers who were fighting in Angola under command of their Col Mamima. The South Africans did not have a first-hand account of their losses

"We also wish to point out there were no black units in South Africa or in South West Africa at the time of Operation Savannah (1975-1976). Furthermore, no black South African or South West African soldiers took part in Operation Savannah

"The Bushmen soldiers who fought with the South African forces suffered no losses. They were later absorbed into the well-known 201 Battalion

"The emotional comment that the SADF 'does not regard the lives of black soldiers on the same level as those of white soldiers' and 'the SADF has told these people they die for their country but they were not even seen worth counting or being named' is therefore without any foundation whatsoever

"So also the demand that General Malan and Geldenhuys should apologise on national television to the families of these soldiers" - **Brigadier JT Krynauw, Pretoria**

# At least 94 killed at border fences

By Winnie Graham

The two electric fences separating South Africa from Mozambique in the east and Zimbabwe in the north have claimed the lives of 94 people in the past three years, according to SA Defence Force figures

The northern fence was switched on in 1986, the eastern one in 1987

The army's Colonel Hans Stempfle, senior staff officer (public relations), said there were thousands of incidents at the fences, so he could not say with certainty that the figures were absolutely accurate

He gave these statistics between August and December 1986 there were nine casualties, in 1987 there were 36, last year there were 28, and from January 1 to August 31 this year 16 people were electrocuted when they tried to cross the electric fences. Five others were shot.

However, Father Jeanne-Pierre le Scour director of the Catholic Bureau for Refugees, who is concerned with the plight of people trying to escape the conflict in Mozambique, believes 52 people died in the second half of 1988 at the fence south of Komatipoort. His figures do



Deadly divide . . . SA bishops on a recent visit to the electric fence at M'Buzini are Archbishop Denis Hurley (centre), Bishop Wilfrid Napier (in red) and Bishop Peter Storey (third from left).

not include those shot in their attempts to cross the fence

Father le Scour said the situation for people fleeing the Mozambican civil war was "aggravated by the wanton killings and plunderings of irregular troops and bandits"

In South Africa, the refugees' only status was that of illegal immigrants

"The United Nations has declared them 'persons of concern' but that is where the help has stopped," he said "The bulk of help rests with

voluntary agencies and missions"

There are an estimated 150 000 refugees in Gazankula, kaNgwane and Lebowa. Father le Scour said these homelands provided refuge for the people, but no work or food. As a result, hundreds of refugees had started moving to the cities in search of jobs.

"With no money, no food, no home, no family, they have lost their identity and their dignity and are in danger of losing their souls," he said

**Own Correspondent**

DURBAN — The South African Defence Force has posted a pamphlet and letter of recommendation from chief of staff Lieutenant-General Kat Liebenberg to members of the SADF promoting a book on border war

The letter was mailed in an official SADF 75th Anniversary envelope and addressed to tens of thousands of Citizen Force members to advertise the book, "South Africa's Border War", by Cape Times journalist and defence correspondent Mr Willem Steenkamp

Author Mr Steenkamp said last night that he knew nothing about the promotion

"The writer writes the book and the publisher sells the copies. I did not know about this," he said

Irate members of the public who received the mail in their post boxes questioned the ethics of General Liebenberg using his official position to encourage people to buy a book published as a private venture

Defence spokesman Colonel John Rolt said that as a service to its members, the "SADF negotiated with the publishers to obtain a reduced price"

"To advertise the special offer the publishers printed a letter signed by the chief of the army

# Border war book: SADF letter, pamphlet criticised

*254*  
*Cape Times 15/11/89*

recommending the book and a glossy brochure describing the book itself," he said "This material was sent to the Defence Force and the documents in turn sent to members of the SADF"

"For security reasons, the Defence Force was not prepared to supply the publisher with the address lists and therefore was obliged to send the material out itself

"The envelopes, printed in 1987, with the SADF logo on them to commemorate the Defence Force's 75th Anniversary, were outdated and could be used at no cost

"There were also no postal tariffs involved"

However, it was pointed out that it must have cost money to have the letters delivered to all the addresses

A spokesman for the publishers said they knew nothing about the deal with the SADF, but said they had a large order from the distributors, Leisure Books

A spokesman for Leisure Books in Cape Town could not be contacted for comment last night

# New hint on cut in national service

CAR. Tent  
16/11/89  
254

LONDON — Another sign that the SADF may soon reduce the two-year national service period was revealed here by the chief of the Defence Force, General Jannie Geldenhuys

In an interview published in the latest edition of Jane's Defence Weekly, he said he believed the SADF had carried out its task of creating a situation in which cross-border violence is no longer an attractive option for those seeking to influence internal developments

The two-year service could be reduced as the political situation developed with moves towards negotiation instead of violence, General Geldenhuys said

Cuban forces were departing and neighbouring states had generally accepted South Africa would not tolerate ANC operations from their territory

South Africa's neighbours had also come to look forward to economic ties with the country, he said

In a wide-ranging interview with Jane's Southern Africa correspondent, Mr Helmoed-Romer Heitman, General Geldenhuys was "optimistic that negotiations would hold sway"

"South Africa has already taken significant steps towards a negotiation process and there is significant pressure on the ANC to turn away from terrorism," he said

While he expected "negotiations of some sort", he was certain the ANC would try to "retain its capability to employ violence, both to enforce its political line and to strengthen its negotiating hand"

He expected the emphasis on ANC operations to continue to be on inciting and fanning internal protest, but the police would be able to handle these difficulties

The main effect of the end of SADF operations against Swapo in Angola, and the political situation developing towards negotiation, was that the

SADF would be able to turn its attention to "consolidation"

"With a declining need to concentrate on day-to-day low-intensity operations, the SADF will be able to return to a more conventional role of a deterrent force"

General Geldenhuys told Jane's on the question of funding the SADF "can hardly expect any real increase, given the urgent demands of other sectors"

On the other hand, the "threat" had not disappeared entirely, and a strong military force would also be necessary as a factor encouraging negotiation rather than confrontation

On national service, the general pointed to the need to maintain a credible standing force while the political situation was still uncertain

"The priority is to reduce the demand made on the Citizen Force, and the SADF has already taken steps in that direction"

As the general political situation developed, General Geldenhuys foresaw the 24-month national service period "could be reduced, together with an increase in volunteers for short and full-time service, including growing numbers of blacks"

In the interview, held before the election in Namibia, General Geldenhuys said he was not concerned by the possibility of a Swapo government

"South Africa has lived with Frelimo (in Mozambique) and now also with the MPLA (Angolan government) It can also live with Swapo"

He was, however, concerned that, in the short term, a Swapo victory might "boost the morale" of the ANC and lead to a hardening of their stance and that of the frontline states

But he did not expect that prolonged war could again erupt

The Angolan situation was of some concern, but he was not unduly worried by the breakdown of the recently-agreed ceasefire between the MPLA and Unita rebels, having warned at the time that it would not work immediately — Sapa



# SADF chief hints at draft reduction

APC/S 16/11/89 254

LONDON — The two-year period of national service could be reduced as the political situation developed with moves towards negotiation instead of violence, the Chief of the South African Defence Force, General Jannie Geldenhuys, has said

In an interview published in the latest edition in London of Jane's Defence Weekly, he said he believed the SADF had carried out its task of creating a situation in which cross-border violence was no longer an attractive option for those seeking to influence internal developments

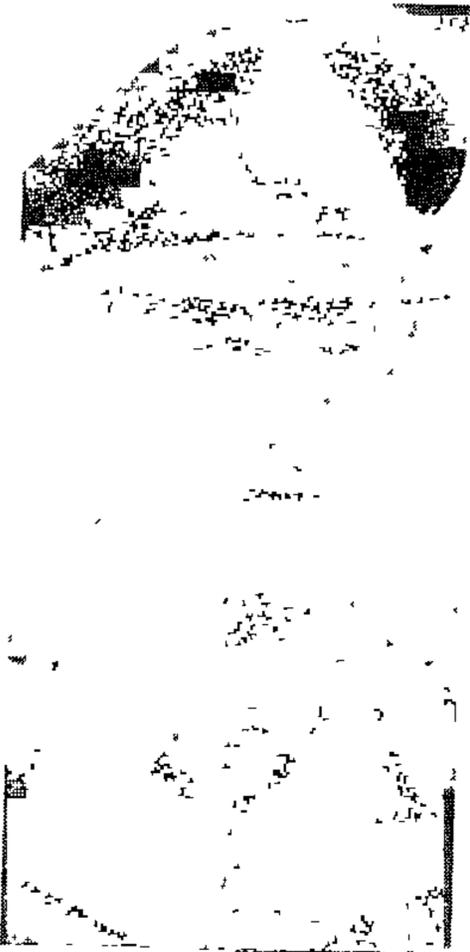
Cuban forces were departing and neighbouring states had generally accepted South Africa would not tolerate African National Congress operations from their territories

### "Optimistic"

In a wide-ranging interview with Jane's Southern Africa correspondent, Helmoed-Romer Heitman, General Geldenhuys was "optimistic that negotiations would hold sway"

"South Africa has already taken significant steps towards a negotiation process and there is significant pressure on the ANC to turn away from terrorism"

While he expected "negotiations of some sort", he was cer-



General Jannie Geldenhuys

tain the ANC would try "to retain its capability to employ violence, both to enforce its political line and to strengthen its negotiating hand"

He expected the emphasis on

ANC operations to continue to be on fanning internal protest, but the South African Police would be able to handle these difficulties

The main effect of the end of SADF operations against Swapo in Angola and the political situation developing towards negotiation was that the Defence Force would be able to turn its attention to "consolidation".

"It was busy for a long period with operations in South-West Africa and Angola and with other operations

"Now, there will be more time to concentrate on force development"

### Reduce demands

On national service, General Geldenhuys pointed to the need to maintain a credible standing force while the political situation was still uncertain

"The priority is to reduce the demand made on the Citizen Force and the SADF has already taken steps in that direction"

As the general political situation developed, General Geldenhuys foresaw the 24-month national service period "could be reduced, together with an increase in volunteers for short- and full-time service, including growing numbers of blacks" — Sapa

become too costly to maintain

"The present level of sanctions is distorting the SA economy but is not as dam-

nor will there be sufficient until there is clear political direction which industry insists must be towards reform"

## SADF chief talks on call-up

LONDON — The current two-year period of national service could be reduced as the political situation developed with moves towards negotiation instead of violence, said SADF Chief Gen Jannie Geldenhuys in an interview published here

Talking to Jane's Defence Weekly, he said he believed the SADF had carried out its task of creating a situation in which cross-border violence was no longer an attractive option for those seeking to influence internal developments

In a wide-ranging interview with Jane's Southern Africa correspondent Helmoed-Romer Heitman, Geldenhuys was "optimistic that negotiations would hold sway".

"SA has already taken significant steps towards a negotiation process and there is significant pressure on the ANC to turn away from terrorism"

While he expected "negotiations of some sort", he was certain the ANC would try to "retain its capability to employ violence, both to enforce its political line and to strengthen its negotiating hand"

The main effect of the end of SADF operations against Swapo in Angola, and the political situation developing towards negotiation, was that the SADF would be able to turn its attention to "consolidation".

It would now be able to return to a more conventional role of a deterrent force

On the question of funding, Geldenhuys told Jane's the SADF would channel funds no longer needed for operations into long-term development programmes

On national service, he pointed to the need to maintain a credible standing force while the political situation was still uncertain

"The priority is to reduce the demand made on the Citizen Force, and the SADF has already taken steps in that direction"

As the general political situation developed, he foresaw the 24-month national service period "could be reduced, together with an increase in volunteers for short and full-time service, including growing numbers of blacks".

In the interview, held before Namibia's election, Geldenhuys said he was not concerned by the possibility of a Swapo government.

"South Africa has lived with Frelimo (in Mozambique) and now also with the MPLA. It can also live with Swapo"

But he did not expect that prolonged war could again erupt — Sapa.

RIDW  
16/11/81 . Swapo (254)

become too costly to maintain

"The present level of sanctions is distorting the SA economy but is not as dam-

nor will there be sufficient until there is clear political direction which industry insists must be towards reform"

## SADF chief talks on call-up

LONDON — The current two-year period of national service could be reduced as the political situation developed with moves towards negotiation instead of violence, said SADF Chief Gen Jannie Geldenhuys in an interview published here

Talking to Jane's Defence Weekly, he said he believed the SADF had carried out its task of creating a situation in which cross-border violence was no longer an attractive option for those seeking to influence internal developments

In a wide-ranging interview with Jane's Southern Africa correspondent Helmoed-Romer Heitman, Geldenhuys was "optimistic that negotiations would hold sway".

"SA has already taken significant steps towards a negotiation process and there is significant pressure on the ANC to turn away from terrorism"

While he expected "negotiations of some sort", he was certain the ANC would try to "retain its capability to employ violence, both to enforce its political line and to strengthen its negotiating hand"

The main effect of the end of SADF operations against Swapo in Angola, and the political situation developing towards negotiation, was that the SADF would be able to turn its attention to "consolidation".

It would now be able to return to a more conventional role of a deterrent force

On the question of funding, Geldenhuys told Jane's the SADF would channel funds no longer needed for operations into long-term development programmes.

On national service, he pointed to the need to maintain a credible standing force while the political situation was still uncertain

"The priority is to reduce the demand made on the Citizen Force, and the SADF has already taken steps in that direction"

As the general political situation developed, he foresaw the 24-month national service period "could be reduced, together with an increase in volunteers for short and full-time service, including growing numbers of blacks".

In the interview, held before Namibia's election, Geldenhuys said he was not concerned by the possibility of a Swapo government

"South Africa has lived with Frelimo (in Mozambique) and now also with the MPLA. It can also live with Swapo"

But he did not expect that prolonged war could again erupt. — Sapa

RIDW  
16/11/81 . Swapo (254)

**REDUCTION OF NATIONAL  
SERVICE ON THE CARDS**

B/p  
17/1/89

TANIA LEVY

(254)

REDUCING the two-year national service period was one of the issues being investigated by the Van Loggerenberg Committee, an SADF spokesman said yesterday.

The committee was set up in April to investigate the role and manpower needs of the SADF to the year 2000.

Responding to an interview with SADF Chief Gen Jannie Geldenhuys published in Jane's Defence Weekly this week, the spokesman said there would be no reduction in the call-up for January.

In the interview with Jane's southern Africa correspondent Helmoed Romer Heitman, Geldenhuys said national service could be reduced from two years as the political situation developed towards negotiation instead of violence.

Recommendations are expected by May, but Defence Minister Gen Magnus Malan has declined to bind the committee to a specific time period.

Geldenhuys is reported to have said national service could be reduced together with an increase in volunteers for short and full-time service, including growing numbers of blacks.

Well-placed sources said yesterday camps could be phased out altogether.

In July this year Commando and Citizen Force camps were reduced to no longer than 30 days.

254 Argus 18/11/89  
By MARK STANSFIELD  
and VIVIEN HORLER

Weekend Argus Reporters

AN assurance that the SA Defence Force is seriously considering reducing the two-year national service period and Citizen Force camp call-up periods has been given to the Cape Town Chamber of Commerce

Although the Defence Force chief, General Janne Geldenhuys, has declined to comment further on statements he made to Jane's Defence Weekly about the matter, Cape Town Chamber of Commerce President Mr Gerald Ferry disclosed that the chamber's Manpower Committee had had discussions with the SADF about call-up reductions and the implications for commerce and industry

The chamber was assured by the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, that a committee of inquiry had been appointed to inquire "in detail" into the structure and utilisation of military manpower.

General Geldenhuys told Jane's Defence Weekly recently that although the SADF still needed to maintain a credible standing force while the political situation was still uncertain, the priority was to "reduce the demand made on the Citizen Force, and the SADF had already taken steps in that regard."

### Questionnaires

The Chamber of Commerce recently sent out questionnaires to its members asking for feedback about how National Service and CF commitments affected their staff and turnover

"Some very interesting answers were given. These have been passed on to the SADF Commission for consideration," Mr Ferry said

In interviews with several young men who have completed their two-year SADF stint, Weekend Argus learnt that most felt two years was too long

This was especially so since the SADF no longer operated against Swapo and the ANC from Namibia and now appeared to have a "surplus" of troops — many of who were languishing in South African bases with little to occupy them.

Mr Ferry said that when the military first initiated its intention to review the citizen force commitment in the light of the lessening of hostilities

affecting South Africa the Chambers' Manpower Committee undertook a survey of members to identify issues of concern.

"The survey confirmed that business suffers materially as a result of disruptions caused by periodic camps spread over many years and that not only smaller concerns suffer when key staff members are called up, but bigger companies as well," he said.

### To Windhoek

General Malan assured the Chamber that their recommendations would be conveyed to the Commission of Inquiry

To illustrate the feelings National Servicemen have, Weekend Argus publishes the thoughts of one young man who recently completed his National Service.

Willem, who asked not to be identified, did 12 weeks basic training, then five months junior leader training, from which he emerged a corporal. He was posted to Windhoek where he worked with the South West Africa territory force

After his basic two years he re-joined for a year to raise money to study at UCT

"With a constant-base army it is inevitable you'll have a lot of guys not doing much — and now that there will be no more border duty in South West Africa it will get worse," he said

"There tend to be periods when you get very bored and for a lot of the guys — especially those without rank — it gets to be pretty mindless.

"I don't believe you can shorten the two-years service period though, because of the way the whole thing is structured it's too expensive to give a guy leadership training, and then use him for less than a year afterwards

"And you can't really expect him to stay for two years while you send the other guys, the one's who haven't done leadership training, home after a year."

Willem said the SADF's national service system was "cheaper than if you have a permanent army.

"You have to employ many PF people to make it viable and effective and you have to pay them competitive salaries — and that puts a hell of a strain on the Defence budget.

"I think a lot of the guys doing their national service do waste their time and don't learn much."

# Malan: SADF not backing Renamo

*CMT Texts 18/7/89*  
*254*

By ANTHONY JOHNSON  
Political Correspondent

ALLEGATIONS that the Defence Force was continuing to support the rebels in Mozambique were "false and unfounded", the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan said last night.

His denial came after more than 60 Mozambican refugees, including 15 Frelimo soldiers and 45 Mozambican border militiamen, fled across the border into South Africa on Thursday night after renewed fighting between Frelimo and Renamo forces.

An army spokesman said the soldiers were being handed over to the Mozambican authorities.

Speaking at the annual veterans' dinner, General Malan said there was still "a stream of propaganda and innuendo against the security forces, in particular against the SADF".

Allegations that the SADF continued to back Renamo were made "without substance or offering any kind of proof. The technique is then to demand that we disprove it".

General Malan referred to reports by Mozambique's news agency, Aim, which quoted Prime Minister Mr

Mario Machungo as saying it was "the perception of the Mozambican authorities that the SADF has continued to maintain links with Renamo".

"Mr Machungo contradicts his own leader, since President Joaquim Chissano has earlier said that SA abides by the agreements between the two countries".

Earlier yesterday, President F W de Klerk denied he had promised President Chissano that he would reshuffle the SADF command to get rid of pro-Renamo elements.

Mr De Klerk's statement followed reports that Mr Muchango told the Swedish parliament foreign affairs committee that it was essential that Mr De Klerk carry out his promise to reshuffle "the commanding levels of those sectors of the SA armed forces involved in supporting Renamo".

The AIM report suggested the promise was made at a meeting between the two heads of state at a meeting in Maputo earlier this year.

In his statement yesterday, Mr De Klerk said he had "by no means discussed internal management affairs of the SADF with President Chissano".

# War veteran links SADF to Unita ivory slaughter

**A FORMER top South African bush war veteran this week claimed Unita was involved in a massive ivory smuggling racket to finance its war effort in Angola.**

And Colonel Jan Breytenbach, brother of exiled poet Breyten, said the finger should be pointed at the SA Defence Force for collaborating with Dr Jonas Savimbi in annihilating Angola's elephant and rhino population which now number a mere few hundred.

The ivory and rhino horn was transported through Namibia to South Africa from where it found its way to the Far East, he alleged.

A Defence Force spokesman said this week a board of inquiry, chaired by retired Brigadier Ben de Wet Roos, had cleared the SADF of involvement in the killing of game in 1988.

However, the inquiry found that small quantities of ivory, captured by Unita from poachers and others in Angola, were transported by the SADF on behalf of Unita.

## Bitter

Describing the Defence Force's probe as "superficial", Colonel Breytenbach told the Sunday Times that Dr Savimbi kept repeating "his big lie" of conserving game.

He said the probe hadn't exposed what had really happened.

"I operated extensively in the Cuando Cubango before it became a theatre of war and also after Unita's massive extermination campaign had turned it into a sterile, lifeless green desert," he said.

"Elephants were mown down indiscriminately by the tearing rattle of automatic fire from AK-47 rifles and machine-guns

## Hunting

"They shot everything, bulls, cows and calves, showing no mercy in a campaign of extermination never seen before in Africa.

"The hundreds of thousands of elephants became thousands, the thousands became hundreds and the hundreds tens."

Col Breytenbach added that he had complained bitterly at the highest levels in South Africa and in Namibia but to no avail.

Last year, he personally informed a senior SADF general about his concern, he said. He also wrote a letter to General Magnus Malan.

"Savimbi constantly repeats the lie that he con-

## Special report by

## DE WET POTGIETTER

serves his game. For this purpose he keeps a pocket alive and well in the Lunana area where journalists are taken to get shots of wild animals," Col Breytenbach said.

He said this also served as the perfect hunting field for some of Dr Savimbi's selected and influential friends — mostly from overseas and South Africa.

Col Breytenbach served in the SADF with 1 Parachute Battalion, better known as the Reccees, of which he was the first commander. He established 32 Battalion at its former base at Buffalo and served as commander of 44 Parachute Brigade.

He said he had decided to talk about the massacre after realising that all his efforts to stop it had been in vain.

## Greedy

The recent series of arrests and vast amounts of illegal ivory confiscated near Okahandja, at Walvis Bay and a private home in Cape Town suggested there was a place where animals could be shot indiscriminately without any regard to any game protection law or game protection organisation, Col Breytenbach said.

He added that Unita was not equipped to move these vast shipments out of the country.

"The million-dollar question is, of course, who are the operators manning the pipeline?" he asked.

"There are some among us who have a very good idea who these greedy scoundrels are."

Unita leaders could not be reached for comment this week.

## Art to aid the rhinos

By MATTHEW CURTIN

IT'S been billed as the art happening of the '80s as 52 of South Africa's top artists part company with their masterworks to raise money for the Rhino and Elephant Foundation. This weekend the creations, all commissioned by Style magazine, will go on show at the Everard Read Gallery in Johannesburg before Tuesday's auction.

Among the leading lights from the art world who contributed their works are painters Nina Romm, Penny Stoops, William Kentridge, Lucky Sibya and Italian artist Armando Bardinelli.

Mr Bardinelli was joined by conservationist Noelle Bolton, who has been busy masterminding multi-million-rand fundraisers — including a "rhino regatta" on the Vaal River.



Noelle Bolton with Armando Bardinelli and his painting. Picture: STEVE GREEN

Colonel Jan Breytenbach . . . "Savimbi lied"



54

# Malan, FW reject claims about SADF

Political Staff

PRETORIA — Ongoing allegations that the SA Defence Force was continuing to support the rebel Renamo movement in Mozambique were "false and unfounded", Defence Minister Magnus Malan has said.

Speaking at the annual veterans' dinner in Pretoria, Malan said there was still "a stream of propaganda and innuendo against the security forces, in particular against the SADF".

Allegations that the SADF continued to help Renamo were made "without substance or offering of any kind of proof. The technique is then to demand that we disprove it".

Malan referred to reports by Mozambique's state-run news agency, AIM, which quoted Mozambican Prime Minister Mario Machungo as saying it was "the perception of the Mozambican authorities that the SADF has continued to maintain links with Renamo."

"Mr Machungo contradicts his own leader, since President (Joaquim) Chissano has earlier said that SA abides by the agreements between the two countries."

20/11/89  
Reshuffle

The Joint Security Commission between Mozambique and SA had in the past investigated similar claims and found them to be without foundation, he said.

Last week, President F W de Klerk denied that he had promised President Chissano that he would reshuffle the SADF command to get rid of pro-Renamo elements.

De Klerk's statement followed reports that Muchango told the Swedish parliament's foreign affairs committee that it was essential the SA President carry out his promise to reshuffle "the commanding levels of those sectors of the SA armed forces involved in supporting MNR (Renamo) bandits".

In his statement, De Klerk said he had "by no means discussed internal management affairs of the SADF with President Chissano".

## SADF is 'alert'

THERE were still many dangers facing South Africa, such as terrorism, the Deputy Chief of the Army, Maj-Gen G L Meiring, said yesterday

He told a military passing out parade at Kroonstad that it was for this reason the Defence Force had to remain prepared and maintain the efficiency it had built up through the years

"Although the successful ending of hostilities in SWA/Namibia make it seem likely that peace in Southern Africa is within reach, we have to be realistic," Meiring said.

There are still many dangers facing South Africa - such as terrorism

"We must also bear in mind that nothing remains static in the world of international politics..

"Today's ally could very well be tomorrow's enemy and the treaty signed today could easily be torn up tomorrow," he added

68/11/89

Sowetan

# SADF's last PoW in Angola is coming home

RIFLEMAN Simeon Petrus, the last SADF prisoner of war, was last night released into the custody of the Red Cross.

Petrus, a member of 101 Battalion, had been held captive in Angola since September 1987. He will return to Johannesburg from Luanda tomorrow.

Petrus's release comes after his continued captivity was raised by the SA delegation to the Joint Monitoring Commission (JMC) between Angola, SA and Cuba, at a meeting taking place in Hazyview in the eastern Transvaal.

Angolan delegation leader Gen Antonio

MIKE ROBERTSON

dos Santos Franca is said to have told the JMC that an administrative decision was taken at the weekend to release Petrus.

The issue had been raised on numerous occasions at previous JMC meetings.

Two Swapo leaders Theo Ben Gurirab and Peter Mwashihenge and DTA Constituent Assembly member Andrew Matjila attended a JMC meeting for the first time.

Gurirab and Matjila addressed the meeting. The three will be observers at

JMC meetings until Namibia becomes a full member after independence.

Namibian Administrator-General Louis Pienaar and UN special representative Martti Ahtissari briefed the meeting on the recent election.

The JMC apparently also decided the security situation on the Angolan/Namibian border had improved to such an extent it was no longer necessary to continue joint helicopter patrols of the region.

But the Joint Intelligence Commission's review and evaluation centre, based in

To Page 2

## PoW freed

Windhoek, will continue to operate

The meeting apparently agreed there was a strong political component in the original agreement to have helicopter patrols but this had been overtaken by events

In a joint Press statement after the meeting, the JMC said all delegations had expressed their satisfaction at the successful completion of free and fair elections in Namibia

The delegations had urged continued co-operation among the parties to ensure

Namibia's accession to independence under the best possible circumstances

The JMC also appealed to the international community for fiscal and financial support for an independent Namibia.

The statement said the continued presence of a small number of SADF personnel performing civilian functions such as air traffic control and medical status had also been discussed. SA had offered to withdraw these personnel upon request. Every effort was being made by all concerned to find replacements

From Page 1

## SADF call-up system will continue unchanged, says spokesman

NO SPECIFIC changes were envisaged with regard to the SADF's annual military service intake programme for conscripts — including next year's batch, an SADF spokesman said yesterday.

In February next year, thousands of school-leavers and university graduates will continue to report for and complete two years of military service.

An SADF spokesman said the present call-up system would continue to function as it always had.

DANIEL SIMON

He could not rule out, however, the possibility of the Van Loggerenberg Commission recommending changes to the system once it handed in its findings to Defence Minister Magnus Malan in the new year.

The Van Loggerenberg Commission was appointed by Malan in April to look into SADF policy to the year 2000.

The commission's function is to

(254)  
evaluate the positioning and needs of the SADF with areas of investigation, including environmental factors, manpower needs and aviation. The commission is expected to hand in its findings to Malan early next year.

*By Day 29/11/89*  
The spokesman said with recent developments in Namibia and the southern African region as a whole, the burden of compulsory yearly camps on thousands of Civilian Force and Commando Force members was being reduced gradually.

COMS — Sapa

**No change  
to call-up  
— SADF**

*C/Br 1/1/89 29/11/89  
284*

**Own Correspondent**

**JOHANNESBURG** — No specific changes were envisaged with regard to the SADF's military service intake programme for conscripts — including next year's batch, an SADF spokesman said yesterday.

In February next year, thousands of school-leavers and university graduates will continue to report for and com-

plete two years of military service

An SADF spokesman said the present call-up system would continue to function as it always had

He, however, could not rule out the possibility of the Van Loggerenberg Commission recommending changes to the system once it handed in its findings to Defence Minister Magnus Malan in the new year

The Van Loggerenberg Commission was appointed by General Malan in April to look into SADF policy to the year 2 000

Cuts likely in arms production

B/Doc  
30/11/89

# Govt plans to slash billions from defence

GOVERNMENT is set to cut the defence budget by as much as R1,5bn, or 15% of the R9,9bn allocated to the SADF and Armscor this year.

The cuts are believed to have come about as a result of a series of meetings Administration and Privatisation Minister Wim de Villiers has been holding with all departments.

But Defence Minister Magnus Malan last night refused to comment on the expected cuts. He said no final decisions had been taken.

The first indication that the defence budget would be cut came recently when a senior Cabinet Minister addressed a closed meeting of businessmen in Johannesburg.

He is understood to have said that because government was committed to restricting overall expenditure, major cuts in defence spending could be expected.

It is believed that Cabinet has yet to approve the cuts. Once this has been done, Malan is expected to make an announcement.

He recently denied the defence force had been singled out for cuts, but stressed his department was keen to do its share in the careful management of state funds.

In addition to any cuts expected in next year's budget, a fundamental re-assessment of defence expenditure and priorities is being carried out by a committee headed by Air Force Chief Gen Jan van Loggerenberg.

The committee is expected to submit a series of interim reports in the next few months.

Committee members include Army Chief Gen Kat Liebenberg; Armscor chairman Johan van Vuuren, and businessmen Derek Cooper and Marinus Daling, who are

MIKE ROBERTSON

representing the private sector.

Among the topics being investigated by the committee is the advisability of retaining the two-year call up and the SADF's future needs in terms of hardware, in the light of changes brought about by the end of the Angolan war.

The possibilities being considered include the scaling down of arms production to cut costs.

A first step in this direction was announced recently when Armscor decided to rationalise its PMP subsidiary and several employees were retrenched.

Naschem, Armscor's heavy-calibre ammunition producer, has also been rationalised.

The committee will also investigate whether SA still needs the type of equipment which was necessary when fighting the bush war, or whether new equipment is needed in the changed circumstances.

The committee will have to bear in mind President F W de Klerk's firm commitment to cut state expenditure, as well as the Cabinet's insistence that scarce funds be applied to areas where they are most needed.

In a recent interview with Janes Defence Weekly, SADF Chief Gen Jannie Geldenhuys said the two-year call up could be reduced following the changes brought about by the end of the Angolan war and moves towards negotiations inside SA.

He said the SADF would be able to return to a more conventional role of a deterrent force.

The SADF could not expect any real increase in funding, given the urgent de-

□ To Page 2

## Defence cuts

mands of other sectors, he said. Funds no longer needed for operations would be channelled into long-term development programmes.

One of Armscor's top priorities is the development of a new fighter plane. This project is unlikely to be affected by the cuts.

The expected cut of R1,5bn is likely to include the R146,4m it cost to withdraw troops and equipment from Namibia, and

the estimated R365m a year it cost to fund the war effort in Namibia/Angola.

A further saving is expected to come from the decision to cut military camps from 60 days to 30 days. This cut was announced earlier this year.

But, as personnel expenditure amounting to only 19% of this year's budget, the bulk of savings will have to come from cutbacks in the manufacture of equipment.

□ From Page 1

# DEFENCE CUTS in Armcor's Budget

CHS Tm + 15  
30/11/89  
254

Own Correspondent

**JOHANNESBURG.** — The government is set to cut the budget of R9,9 billion allocated to the defence force and Armcor this year by R1,5 billion or 15%.

The cut is believed to have come about as a result of a series of meetings the Minister of Administration and Privatisation, Mr Wim de Villiers, has been holding with all spending departments. But Minister of Defence General Magnus Malan last night refused to comment on the expected cuts. He said no final decisions had been taken.

First indications that the defence budget was about to be cut came when a senior cabinet minister addressed a closed meeting of businessmen in Johannesburg recently.

He is understood to have said that because the government was committed to restricting overall expenditure, cuts in defence spending could be expected. It is believed the cuts are still awaiting



cabinet approval. Once they have been through the cabinet, General Malan is expected to make an announcement.

He recently denied that the defence force had been singled out for cuts, but emphasised that his department was keen to do its share in careful management of state funds.

In addition to any cuts expected in next year's budget, a re-assessment of defence expenditure and priorities is being carried out by a committee headed by air force chief General Jan van Loggerenberg. The committee is expected to submit a



number of interim reports in the next few months.

Among other things, the committee is investigating the advisability of retaining the two-year call-up and the SADF's future hardware needs in the light of changes brought about by the end of the Angolan war.

Among the possibilities it is said to be considering is scaling down present arms production to cut costs.

The committee will also investigate whether South Africa needs the kind of equipment that was necessary for fight-

ing a bush war or whether new equipment is needed in the changed circumstances.

The committee will have to bear in mind President F W de Klerk's firm commitment to cut state expenditure as well as the cabinet's insistence that scarce funds be applied to areas where they are most needed.

High on Armcor's list of priorities is developing a new fighter plane. This project is unlikely to be affected by the cuts.

The expected R1,5bn in cuts is likely to be made up of the R146,4 million it cost to withdraw SADF troops and equipment from Namibia and the estimated R365m a year it cost to fund the war in Namibia-Angola.

A further saving is expected to come from the decision, announced earlier this year, to cut military camps from 60 days to 30 days.

But with personnel expenditure amounting to only 19% of this year's budget, savings will have to come from cut-backs in the manufacture of equipment.

SA working on new fighter — Page 5

254  
w w w i l  
1-7/12/89

# FW pulls down the house that PW built

THE goal of the National Security Management System is to "cut the ground from beneath the feet of the revolutionaries", not police chief General Bert Wandrag said in 1985. Four years later this plan has boomeranged on those who pulled the strings.

President FW de Klerk announced this week that the NSMS is to be abolished and replaced by a co-ordinating system under civilian control. In effect the once all-powerful "securocrats" are finding the ground under them is increasingly unstable.

As leading security systems consultant Dr Jacques Cilliers put it, "This change is not cosmetic — the support base they built up over the years has been cut in one fell swoop". In the 11 years since former presi-

dent PW Botha came to power the military and security elite built a network of more than 500 management committees which appropriated political power from every level of government — from Cabinet down to local affairs committees.

The network was headed by the State Security Council — long alleged by opponents of the NSMS to be effectively a secret inner cabinet. De Klerk's move is the first tactical mission by a National Party leader that civilian government had become a tool of the "securocrats".

He declared that a primary aim of the changes was to confirm the Cabinet as the "highest policy making and co-ordinating authority". The role of the State Security Council, he said, would be reduced to its

statutory advisory functions. A Cabinet committee, consisting of Minister of Foreign Affairs Pik Botha, Minister of Justice Kobie Coetsee, Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok, Defence Minister Magnus Malan and De Klerk, will now take responsibility for national security.

This means that "a lot of military career prospects will be cut and a lot of vested interests will go down the drain", said Cilliers, who has worked with and researched the system. In the decade of PW Botha's rule senior military and police officers presided over a counter-insurgency strategy which often showed scant regard for such niceties as legality or constitutional rule.

"Through their belief in the 'total onslaught' the military-oriented strategists wanted to control every aspect of life," said Cilliers. This rigid counter-insurgency formulation allowed the "securocrats" to extend their influence over most political, social and economic developments in the 1980s. From 1978, when white mercenar-

Combined with regional shifts in Angola, Namibia and Mozambique a climate has been created, enabling restricted and banned organisations to regroup and press their claims anew.

"FW de Klerk defines the problem differently to the military people," said Cilliers "He's saying you can't simply have a counter-insurgency approach because it may be that the enemy is the majority of the population".

Perhaps to protect their backs the "securocrats" removed the word "security" from the NSMS, and attempted to re-define themselves as the guardians of a technocratic state.

Since de Klerk assumed leadership of the National Party there have been rumours that he wished to do away with the control of the "securocrat".

The Namibian elections and the impending end of the State of Emergency provided the context for de Klerk's latest move — placing the NSMS under civilian control.

But it was Pik Botha's blunder over false messages that Swapo was threatening to cross the border and the recent reports of alleged police death squads which have provided de Klerk with the ammunition to strike at the "securocrats".

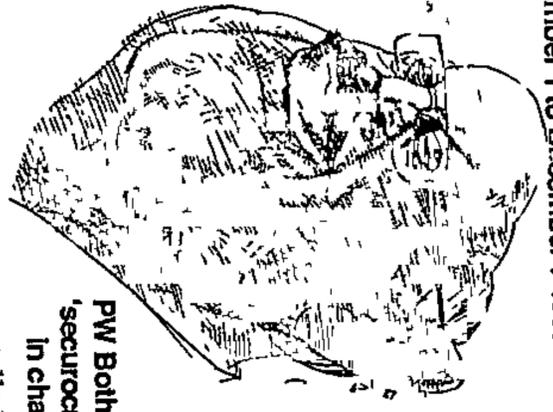
None of this, of course, means the security forces proper role of maintaining internal security will be undermined.

De Klerk has made it clear that co-ordination of security and non-security government functions will continue. The boundaries of the nine new Regional Co-ordinating Centres correspond to the country's development regions as well as to SADF and SAP area commands.

What can also be expected in the short-term is an upgrading of the role of the National Intelligence Service and a reduced role for Military Intelligence.

According to Cilliers the position of the security police will not change substantially, although it is possible they will re-assume some of the intelligence gathering functions appropriated by the military.

Related developments are likely to be a reduction in the period of compulsory military service, and a corresponding expansion in the size of police force.



PW Botha ... 'securocrats' in charge

ies in the Commores installed the pro-South African despot Ahmed Abdallah, to the South African Defence Force setbacks in Angola last year, there have been few military events in the sub-continent where South Africa is not said to have had a hand.

The failed 1981 Seychelles coup, the successful Lesotho coup, a decade of war in Mozambique and Angola, near civil war in western Zimbabwe and a series of punitive raids on sub-continental "targets" were a few aspects of this legacy.

So too were developments closer to home — the arrival of well-armed vigilante groups in townships and villages and the death squads, allegedly headed by senior police officers.

At the "securocrats" prompting the country has lived through more than four years of Emergency rule which saw 40 000 people detained without trial, over 30 organisations effectively banned and renewed attempts to curtail press freedom.

Said Cilliers "The system was good on a day-to-day operational level but was a lot less efficient when it came to grand strategy. In fact at a national level it was extremely ineffective".

In its first year the Emergency succeeded in weakening political resistance. But since 1988 sanctions began to bite and international pressure raised the urgency of resolving the problem of apartheid.

254 (10) v3 mail  
1-7/12/87

## Exiled resisters launch campaign

EXILED conscientious objectors in Europe have launched an international register of war resisters to demonstrate their support for the 771 people in South Africa who have publicly refused to serve in the Defence Force

Based in London, the Huddleston International Register aims to indicate to the South African government that those men leaving the country are making a political statement of defiance, according to an organiser

Organisers will collect declarations from war resisters living in Europe, the United States, Canada, Australia and the frontline states

The register is sponsored by the president of the Anti-Apartheid Movement, Trevor Huddleston.

"At a time when young men are courageously rejecting military service in defence of apartheid we should seek all possible means to support their stand," he said

Mervyn Malan, the former Recce who is asking for political asylum in the Netherlands, this week added his name to the Huddleston International Register.

---

Interest Rate  
%  
Population Growth

# Alternate service also under SADEF spotlight

CRIT TIGES  
1/12/89

254

By BARRY STREEK  
Political Staff

THE Defence Force committee investigating national service is also investigating community service, the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, said yesterday

General Malan said in a statement that the investigation is related to his announcement in April this year that camps for the Citizen Force and Commando Force would be shortened, subject to South Africa's security situation

"In terms of its mandate, the Van Loggerenberg Committee, which was announced in April as well, is also considering community service"

The findings of this committee, as well as other related factors, would be presented to him in due course, General Malan said

## Specified groups

At present, the Defence Act specifies that the period of community service, which was conducted by the Department of Manpower, is one-and-a-half times the prescribed military service

However, this option of community service is only open to specified groups of religious objectors

People who object to military service on political or other grounds are given jail sentences of six years without any option of community service

General Malan's statement did not refer to any particular group of objectors and it is not clear whether the Van Loggerenberg Committee is looking at proposals for community service for all objectors, or whether it is merely focusing on the position of religious objectors

THE EXTRAORDINARY TALE OF THE MAN WHO CLAIMED THIS WEEK TO BE MAGNUS MALAN'S COUSIN

Self-confessed criminal, killer, tough-guy and adventurer Mervyn Malan this week gave a jumbled — but evocative — insider's account of life in the roughest unit in Angola  
**My life as a killer**

By MERVYN MALAN  
THE FORMER COMMANDO WHO FLED SOUTH AFRICA THIS WEEK



Because we worked with Unita in Five Recce, they would talk about us as the 'kaffir unit' We led Unita operations Unita was used for shut let them carry the bombs, the ammunition The idea was, if they get blown up, we won't lose any people

WAS born on the 18th of October, 1962, in Bloemfontein When I was two years old I was adopted by the family Malan in Petrusburg, Orange Free State They are very strict, very conservative people When my brother was called up for service in the South African Defence Force, he had to go to Pietersburg The old folks wrote to Magnus Malan the general He is a cousin He arranged for my brother to be placed on a base near home The general never had to interfere for me I just wanted to leave Once he came to visit us on the farm It was just for Sunday, to have tea and cake It was heavy He came with a hell of a big chopper while he was doing a visit to Bloemspruit base near Petrusburg They landed the chopper on the farm man, it was like he was a hero you know? People there look up to the army like it's a big thing I was about 10 They took me for a flight in the chopper I went into service in July 1982 After three days on Ladysmith Infantry base, 1 Reconnaissance Commando from Durban came round, they were looking for volunteers to go into Special Forces They were established or extended, at that stage We all gathered at the rugby stadium, all of 5 Infantry Ladysmith, and Major Dou Steyn spoke to us He said 'Listen, we are from Recce regiment, we work behind enemy lines it's heavy' He glorified that And he said 'If you want to volunteer to join us, then go to that northern rugby post' and so I went

The first three months were basics During that period a lot of people fell off They weren't able physically to go on You have to work together, that's what they try to achieve If you couldn't go on, the rest would turn against you For instance, when you were ill, you had to carry a white helmet — that meant you were a weakling and you were put on light duty For example, during water training, you had to drink a litre of water, run, drink another litre, run again so you were vomiting all the time The commanders would say 'See the light duties? They are sitting on the ground, they don't have to work' It's brainwashing they want you to develop a hatred against the guys that can't do it It's logical, in a sense, that they get beaten You were trained to resist for 12 hours at least, so your team can escape before you start talking It's very heavy Most of the people that fall off, fall off during that training

On Letaba Ranch MNR was trained They had about 200 MNR when I was there It was the end of 1983, beginning of 1984 the time wasn't right then, politically, for actions into Mozambique I remember MNR had to be back in Mozambique before 12 o'clock on a certain day The Nkomati-agreement yes, I think it was then They were parachuted back into Mozambique They didn't know how to parachute By then I was already part of Recce 53, it was a new unit at that stage We were based at Phalaborwa Letaba Ranch is near there We worked with Unita in Namibia and Angola I chose that unit — you had the right to choose after finishing the course — because I heard people talk about it, that it was going to be real heavy, real heavy anti-ANC operations, anti-Swapo, anti-Angola Recce 1 is known as relatively easy they are on the beach in Durban, do sea-borne operations, blow up a refinery in Mozambique from the sea most of the other operations that they did weren't successful Because we worked with Unita in 5

Recce they would talk about it as the 'kaffir unit' They'd look down on it We lead Unita operations Unita was used for shut let them carry the bombs, the ammunition The idea was if they get blown up, we won't lose any people

The first big operation was in the beginning of 1984 There would be a major offensive — Askari — into Angola SADF with tanks and airforce would do it So we did the softening We would go behind Fapla-bases and cut them off Make them paranoid with quick attacks Ambush the roads, put mines all over the place whatever passed by we could destroy It was near Quiteve

Quiteve was destroyed in Askari We cut off all the escape routes, gunned down people on the run, shot everything that moved Mulondo was also attacked but it was too strong They couldn't take Cahama either They started bombing Cahama from first light in the morning, with Mirages and Impalas They had tanks infantry, but they couldn't They withdrew and ran away, leaving vehicles behind They were national servicemen they don't have the mind to fight a war The vehicles they left behind, we picked them up South Africa doesn't like leaving things behind

Special Forces are of a mercenary type Completely You don't ask questions, you just do as you're told If it's Angola, it doesn't matter All the guys who went to the Seychelles for the coup attempt in 1981 were in 53 Command with me Three of them were team leaders, just like me They came from 32 Battalion Most of the team I worked with — I was made team leader immediately — were foreign The blacks come from Zimbabwe or Mozambique there are Brits, Australians New Zealanders They have higher positions than the blacks most of the time They had been Selous Scouts in Zimbabwe, or with 32 Battalion

In Namibia we worked with 32 Battalion and with Koevoet We did

pseudo operations We would wear Swapo uniforms my team would do it — they were all blacks, nine of them — and I would stand to the back, my face blackened We would go into the kraals and try to identify Swapo informers So if they would give us info thinking that we were Swapo those informers would be killed in the process Once we prepared an operation against a Swapo base near Mulondo We cut off roads, got information about the base from one guy we kidnapped and then the operation was cancelled

I don't know why, politicians had decided the time wasn't right it was just before the tricameral elections or something Our commander, he got ped off He said bomb the f ing base, take as many bombs as you can We used phosphor A lot of villagers were killed then the base was among villages we just fired in the general direction That happened just because the commander was angry There is a farm — Crece — about 20km from Naboomspruit It is a top secret base for anti-ANC operations

One operation 52 Command did into Mozambique went down in South African newspapers as the killing by Frelimo of a businessman, Dave Tippets They said he was just a businessman in import-export business, and that he had a meeting at the border near Nkomati, and that Frelimo killed him But he was a sergeant major with 53 Command running an illegal operation into Mozambique, together with a sergeant major of our base, Jock Hutton, a Zimbabwean

The anti-ANC operations inside South Africa were prepared by blacks They would infiltrate in the townships, try to make friends with the local population and identify ANC targets Later the operational group would get the targets I didn't want to do it anymore There was an incident end of 1984 We had ambushed a truck The drivers were Swapo We hit the truck in the front with phosphor It went off the road Then we hit it from the sides It burst open and we saw there were only women and children in the truck Just women and children They fell off, burning, still alive, screaming They had been given a lift by that truck About 40, 50 the driver was the only military I couldn't stop thinking about it I kept seeing it I felt very f ing strange afterwards I don't know why it was that incident Because I had taken part in interrogations I had been present when they drowned a Swapo guy until he would give the information they got the informa-

tion from him and then drowned him The body was buried there, in the sand There was a doctor present, he revived him every time, until he gave the information Doctor Wassenaar, I remember him I used to be able to handle it But after that thing with the truck something snapped that very moment Maybe it was I started to think, these people have f all to do with the war They were just like the blacks on the farm, before they grow their crops, they f ing don't want to do anything else, just live, be left alone When my contract finished in April 1985, I had already decided to pull off Not to renew it A year after that, I got called up again You sign a contract with Special Forces when you enter You promise to serve eternally If you don't come when they call you, it's treason For that you get the death penalty or 25 years in prison So I left for Swaziland And I didn't think when I saw Da Costa standing at the front door of the house where I lived in Swaziland, hey he s coming to have a beer I ran through the back door, down the mountain, through the bush I saw a car parked outside the house with another guy jumping out of it, coming after me But I escaped Deserters from Special Forces were killed Or if you don't function they send you away with a bomb, or cut your parachute lines I was there when plans were made to kill people I know they are after me My cousin can't offer protection They interrogated friends of mine in Pretoria, to find out where I am I just want to do something constructive, go on with my f ing life I have done terrible things, seen terrible things I thank God, changed my mind about life and resigned because I cannot see myself ever doing anything like this again

**Magnus denies it**  
DEFENCE Minister Magnus Malan appeared stunned this week after Mervyn Malan's claims and denied Malan was related to him The minister instructed the head of the South African Defence Force, General Jannie Geldenhuys, to investigate the claims "This Mervyn Malan is unknown to me I do not know of such a family member Whoever he may be, I will not take part in his search for publicity, the minister said in a statement The minister also said even if Malan could prove to be a member of his family, Mervyn Malan was responsible for his activities However, the minister did say "In any case I cannot choose my family"

What a bloody mess

# Runaway Malan confident he can stay in Holland

star 11/2/89

254

The Star Bureau and Louise Burgers

LONDON — The Dutch lawyer acting for Mr Mervyn Malan, the former Recce commando seeking political asylum in Holland, says he is confident the South African will be given a residence permit.

This would allow Mr Malan, who claims to be related to Defence Minister General Magnus Malan, to live in the country. However lawyer Mr Carl Everaert said he was "not sure" if Mr Malan would be granted political asylum, which carries a different status.

"Quite apart from Mr Malan's whole story, the Dutch government has a policy of giving residence permits to South Africans who refuse to do military service," he said.

Mr Malan claimed he fled the country to Swaziland in August 1988, to avoid an army call-up. He then left for Holland when former Recce colleagues came "to get me" in Swaziland.

● Residents of the small Free State town of Petrusberg yesterday described Mr Mervyn Malan (27) as exemplary.

Police have accused Mr Malan of being a draft dodger with a criminal record dating back to 1982.

According to information received from The Star's Foreign News Service, Mr Mervyn Malan and his brother Mr Alvin Oertel Malan, were adopted by a Petrusberg couple, Mr Andre Francois Malan and his wife, Mrs Charlotte Mary Salome Oertel Malan.

Residents of the small town said the elderly couple took the two boys in after their mother died. The boys attended the local school and Alvin Malan works on his parents' farm.

A neighbour described the couple as pleasant people who gave the boys an excellent upbringing.

"I know Mervyn. He attended the local school and this is a small town. Everyone knows everyone else. The two boys were exemplary youngsters.

"I have heard of Mervyn's allegations overseas, but I don't know anything about that. As far as I know he was not in trouble with the police."

The Star has been unable to contact the Malans.

# My licence

You sign a contract when you enter Special Services. You promi

MERVYN MALAN

I WAS born on the 18th of October 1962 in Bloemfontein. When I was two years old I was adopted by the family Malan in Petrusburg in the Free State. They are very strict, very conservative people.

When my brother was called up for service in the South African Defence Force, he had to go to Pietersburg. The old folks wrote to Magnus Malan, the general. He is a cousin.

He arranged for my brother to be placed on base near home. The general never had to interfere for me. I just wanted to leave.

Once he came to visit us on the farm. It was just for Sunday, to have tea and cake.

It was heavy. He came with a hell of a big chopper while he was doing a visit to Bloemfontein-base near Petrusburg. They landed the chopper on the farm. Man, it was like he was a hero, you know? People there look up to the army, like it's a big thing. I was about 10. They took me for a flight in the chopper.

I went into service in July 1982.

After three days on Ladysmith Infantry base, 1 Reconnaissance Commando from Durban came round, they were looking for volunteers to go into Special Forces. They were established or extended at that stage.

We all gathered at the rugby stadium, all of 5 Infantry Ladysmith, and Major Dou Steyn spoke to us. He said, "Listen, we are from Recce regiment, we work behind enemy lines. It's heavy." He glorified that "If you want to volunteer to join us, then go to that northern rugby post" and so I went.

The first three months were basics. During that period, a lot of people fell off. They weren't able physically to go on.

You have to work together, that's what they try to achieve. If you couldn't go on, the rest would turn against you.

For instance, when you were ill, you had to carry a white helmet — that meant you were a weakling and you were put on light duty. For example, during water training, you had to drink a litre of water, run, drink another litre, run again — so you were vomiting all the time.

The commanders would say "See the light duties? They are sitting on the ground, they don't have to work." It's brainwashing — they want you to develop a hatred against the guys that can't do it. It's logical, in a sense, that they get beaten.

You were trained to resist for 12 hours at least, so your team can escape before you start talking. It's very heavy. Most of the people that fall off, fall off during that training.

MNR was trained near Phalaborwa. They had about 200 MNR when I was there. It was the end of 1983, beginning of 1984. The time wasn't right then, politically, for actions into Mozambique. I remember MNR had to be back in Mozambique before 12 o'clock on a certain day.

The Nkomati-agreement, yes, I think it was then. They were parachuted back into Mozambique. They didn't know how to parachute.

By then I was already part of Recce 53, it was a new unit at that stage. We were based at Phalaborwa. We worked with Unita in Namibia and Angola. I chose that unit — you had the right to choose after finishing the course — because I heard people talk about it, that it was going to be real heavy, real heavy anti-ANC operations, anti-Swapo, anti-Angola.

Recce 1 is known as relatively easy — they are on the beach in Durban, do sea-borne operations.

Because we worked with Unita in 5 Recce they would talk about it as the "kaffir unit". They'd look down on it. We lead Unita operations. Unita was used for sh — let them carry the bombs, the ammunition. The idea was if they get blown

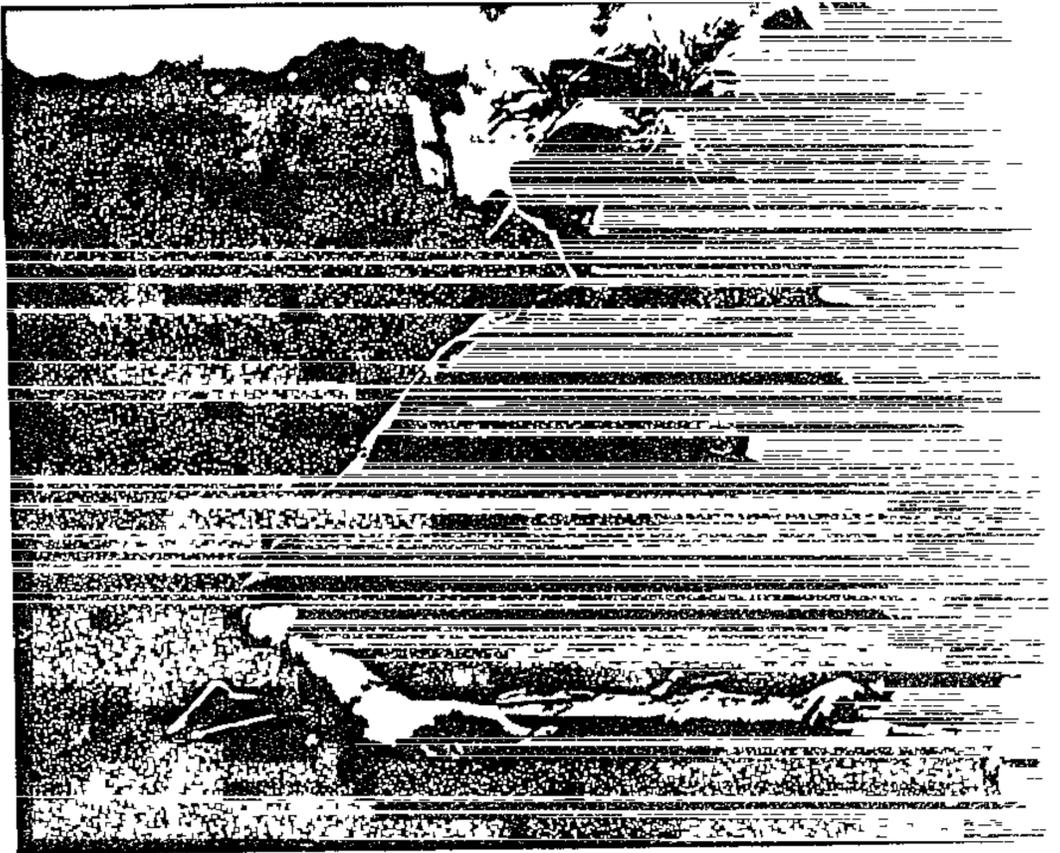
up, we won't lose any people.

The first big operation was in the beginning of 1984. There would be a major offensive — Askari — into Angola. SADF with tanks and airforce would do it. So we did the softening

**W**e would go behind Fapla-bases and cut them off. Make them paranoid with quick attacks. Ambush the roads, put mines all over the place whatever passed by we could destroy. It was near Quiteve.

Quiteve was destroyed in Askari. We cut off all the escape routes, gunned down people on the run, shot everything that moved.

Mulondo was also attacked, but it was too strong. They couldn't take Cahama either. They started bombing Canama from first light in the morning, with Mirages and Impalas. They



## Inquiry: Ex-Recce men urged to come for

THE ARTICLE on this page appeared in *The Weekly Mail* yesterday. It makes serious allegations about the conduct of SADF Recce units in Angola.

The Defence Force yesterday refused to confirm or deny the substance of Mr Mervyn Malan's revelations.

A spokesman for the SADF's public relations division said the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, had already announced that the SADF would investigate the matter. "The investigation is on the go," he said, "and we cannot comment further."

But earlier this week the Defence Force did confirm that Mr Malan had served in one of its Recce units.

Anyone else who has served with the Recces and can throw further light on Mr Malan's allegations is urged to come forward.

As for his claim that he is related to General Malan, the Minister denied that Mr Malan is related to him. "This Mervyn Malan is unknown to me. I do not know of such a family member. Whoever he may be, I will not take part in his search for publicity," the Minister said in a statement.

The Minister also said that even if Mr Malan could prove to be a member of his family, Mervyn Malan was responsible for his activities. However, the Minister did say: "In any case I cannot choose my family."

General Malan has nevertheless instructed the head of the SADF, General Jannie Geldenhuis, to investigate all the claims.

The police this week made a number of allegations against Mervyn Malan. Among them are:

- He is a draft dodger with a long criminal record.
- In 1982, he was found guilty of

two counts of

tein.

- In 1986, he drunken R240 or 80
- Also in

borwa, he w malicious after he had car in a woman, for tenced to 18

ment: ● In 1987 in given a tence for theft.

He left

had tanks, infantry, but they couldn't. They withdrew and ran away, leaving vehicles behind. They were national servicemen, they don't have the mind to fight a war. The vehicles they left behind, we picked them up. South Africa doesn't like leaving things behind.

Special Forces are of a mercenary type. Completely. You don't ask questions, you just do as you're told. If it's Angola, it doesn't matter. All the guys who went to the Seychelles for the coup attempt in 1981 were in 53 Commando with me. Three of them were team leaders, just like me. They came from 32 Battalion.

Most of the team I worked with — I was made team leader immediately — were foreign. The blacks come from Zimbabwe or Mozambique — there are Brits, Australians, New Zealanders. They have higher positions than the blacks. Most of the time they had been Selous

Scouts in Zimbabwe, or with 32 Battalion.

In Namibia we worked with 32 Battalion and with Koevoet. We did pseudo-operations. We would wear Swapo uniforms, my team would do it — they were all blacks, nine of them — and I would stand to the back, my face blackened.

We would go into the kraals and try and identify Swapo informers. So if they would give us info — thinking that we were Swapo — those informers would be killed in the process. Once we prepared an operation against a Swapo base near Mulondo. We cut off roads, got information about the base from one guy we kidnapped ... and then the operation was cancelled.

I don't know why, politicians had decided the time wasn't right, it was just before the tri-cameral elections or something. Our commander, he got ped off. He said bomb the f ing

base, take as many bombs as you can. We used phosphor. A lot of villagers were killed then. The base was among villages, we just fired in the general direction. That happened just because the commander was angry.

There is a farm not far from Naboomspruit. It is top-secret base for anti-ANC operations.

We once prepared an operation against ANC headquarters in Lusaka from there. At that farm the whole scenery of ANC-HQ was built of cardboard.

**T**he plan was to get to Lusaka by truck, we would use civilian trucks and we would be inside with cars and weapons, just like a Trojan horse. Then we would jump out, do the targets, and infiltrate the same way. We would have air support as well. The instruction was

to kill

place

(one

did

in

the

the

said

in

that

F

a

mand

tion

with

has

the

by

in

and

the

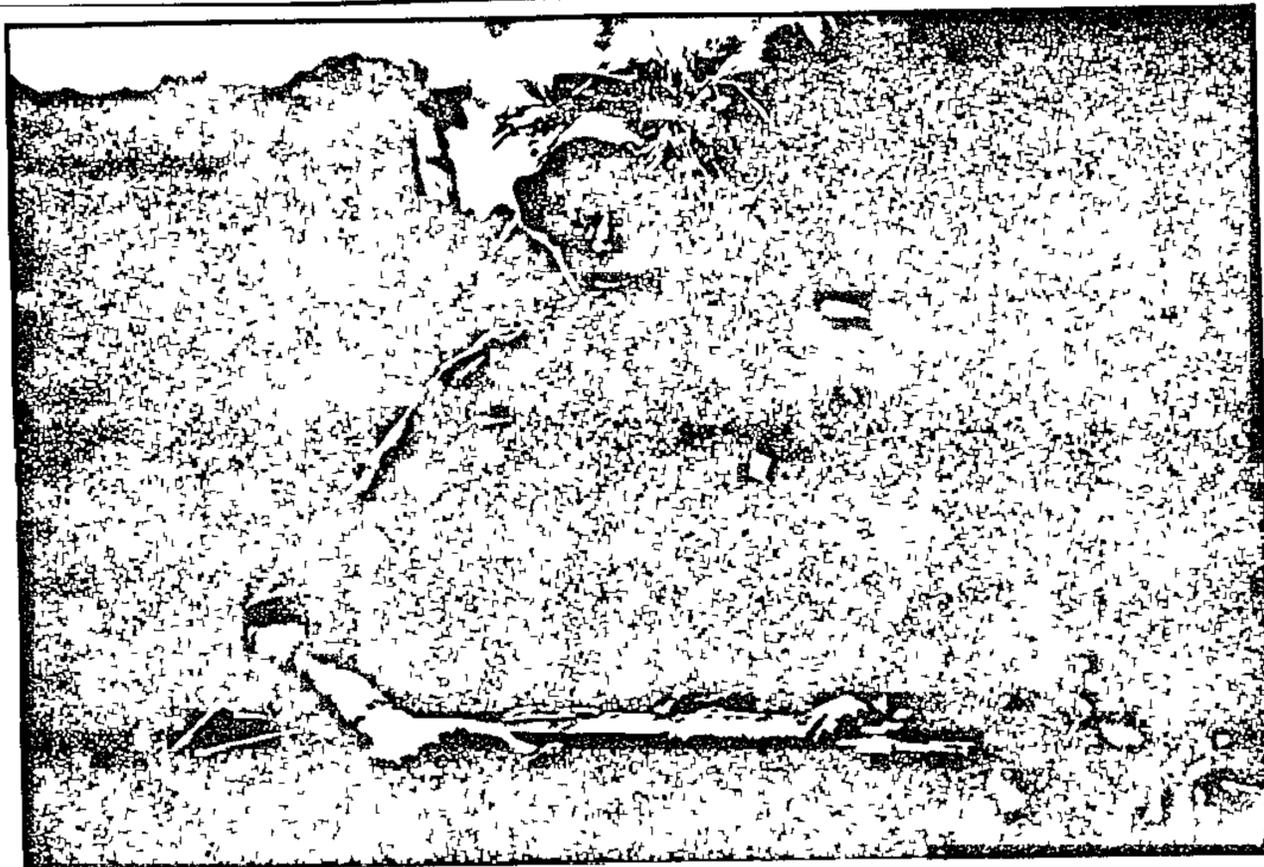
ue

I

(254) Star 2/12/89

# licence to kill

...ract when you enter Special Services. You promise to serve eternally'



in Bloemfontein adopted by the State They  
 in the South shing The old is a cousin near home The to leave just for Sunday, to  
 while he was They landed the was a hero you a big thing I was  
 1 Reconnaissance looking for volun- or extended  
 of 5 Infantry Lady- "Listen, we are lines It's heavy" join us, then go to  
 that period, a lot of on try to achieve. If you  
 carry a white helmet put on light duty to drink a litre of you were vomiting

more There was an incident end of 1984 We had ambushed a truck The drivers were Swapo We hit the truck in the front with phosphor It went off the road Then we hit it from the sides It burst open and we saw there were only women and children in the truck Just women and children in the truck They fell off, burning, still alive, screaming They had been given a lift by that truck About 40, 50 the driver was the only military

I couldn't stop thinking about it. I kept seeing it I felt very f g strange afterwards I don't know why it was that incident Because I had taken part in interrogations I had been present when they drowned a Swapo guy until he would give the information they got the information from him and then drowned him The body was buried there, in the sand There was a doctor present, he revived him every time, until he gave the information

I used to be able to handle it But after that thing with the truck something snapped that very moment

Maybe it was I started to think, these people have f all to do with the war They were just like the blacks on the farm, before they grow their crops, they f ing don't want to do anything else, just live, be left alone

When my contract finished in April 1985, I had already decided to pull off Not to renew it

A year after that, I got called up again You sign a contract with Special Forces when you enter You promise to serve eternally If you don't come when they call you, it's treason For that you get the death penalty or 25 years in prison. So I left for Swaziland

And I didn't think, when I saw Da Costa standing at the front door of the house where I lived in Swaziland, hey, he's coming to have a beer I ran through the back door, down the mountain, through the bush. I saw a car parked outside the house with another guy jumping out of it, coming after me But I escaped

Deserters from Special Forces were killed Or if you don't function they send you away with a bomb, or cut your parachute lines I was there when plans were made to kill people

I know they are after me My cousin can't offer protection They interrogated friends of mine in Pretoria, to find out where I am.

I just want to do something constructive, go on with my f ing life. I have done terrible things, seen terrible things

I thank God, changed my mind about life, and resigned because I cannot see myself ever doing anything like this again

## Inquiry: Ex-Recce men urged to come forward

...CLE on this page ap- in The Weekly Mail yesterday makes serious allegations conduct of SADF Recce Angola.

...Force yesterday to confirm or deny the of Mr Mervyn Malan's

...for the SADF's relations division said the of Defence, General Malan, had already an- that the SADF would in- the matter. "The inves- is on the go," he said, we cannot comment fur-

But earlier this week the De- fence Force did confirm that Mr Malan had served in one of its Recce units.

Anyone else who has served with the Recces and can throw further light on Mr Malan's alle- gations is urged to come forward.

As for his claim that he is re- lated to General Malan, the Min- ister denied that Mr Malan is re- lated to him. "This Mervyn Malan is unknown to me. I do not know of such a family member. Whoev- er he may be, I will not take part in his search for publicity," the Minister said in a statement.

The Minister also said that even if Mr Malan could prove to be a member of his family, Mervyn Malan was responsible for his ac- tivities. However, the Minister did say: "In any case I cannot choose my family."

General Malan has neverthe- less instructed the head of the SADF, General Jannie Gelden- huys, to investigate all the claims.

The police this week made a number of allegations against Mervyn Malan. Among them are:

- He is a draft dodger with a long criminal record.
- In 1982, he was found guilty of

two counts of fraud in Bloemfontein.

● In 1986, he was found guilty of drunken driving and was fined R240 or 80 days in Phalaborwa.

● Also in 1986, again in Phala- borwa, he was found guilty of malicious damage to property after he had set alight a man's car in a dispute over a pregnant woman, for which he was sen- tenced to 18 months' imprison- ment suspended for four years.

● In 1987 in Tzaneen, he was given a four-year suspended sen- tence for housebreaking and theft.

He left South Africa in 1988.

...lose any people big operation was in e of 1984 There a major offensive - into Angola SADF and airforce would d the softening.

...e would go behind and cut them off paranoid with quick the roads, put over the place passed by we could was near Quiteve was destroyed in As cut off all the escape down people on shot everything that

...was also attacked, too strong They take Cahama either bombing Canama light in the morning, and Impalas They

had tanks, infantry, but they couldn't. They withdrew and ran away, leaving vehicles behind They were national servicemen, they don't have the mind to fight a war The vehicles they left behind, we picked them up South Africa doesn't like leaving things behind

Special Forces are of a mer- cenary type Completely You don't ask questions, you just do as you're told If it's Angola, it doesn't matter All the guys who went to the Seychelles for the coup attempt in 1981 were in 53 Command with me Three of them were team leaders, just like me They came from 32 Battalion

Most of the team I worked with - I was made team leader immediately - were foreign The blacks come from Zim- babwe or Mozambique there are Brits, Australians, New Zea- landers They have higher posi- tions than the blacks most of the time They had been Selous

Scouts in Zimbabwe, or with 32 Battalion

In Namibia we worked with 32 Battalion and with Koevoet We did pseudo-operations We would wear Swapo uniforms, my team would do it - they were all blacks, nine of them - and I would stand to the back, my face blackened

We would go into the kraals and try and identify Swapo in- formers So if they would give us info thinking that we were Swapo those informers would be killed in the process Once we prepared an operation against a Swapo base near Mu- londo We cut off roads, got in- formation about the base from one guy we kidnapped and then the operation was cancelled

I don't know why, politicians had decided the time wasn't right, it was just before the tri- cameral elections or something Our commander, he got p ed off He said bomb the f ing

base, take as many bombs as you can We used phosphor A lot of villagers were killed then the base was among villages, we just fired in the general direction That happened just because the commander was angry

There is a farm not far from Naboomspruit It is top-secret base for anti-ANC operations

We once prepared an operation against ANC headquarters in Lusaka from there At that farm the whole scenery of ANC- HQ was built of cardboard.

**T**he plan was to get to Lu- saka by truck, we would use ci- villian trucks and we would be inside with cars and weapons, just like a Trojan horse Then we would jump out, do the tar- gets, and infiltrate the same way We would have air support as well The instruction was

to kill. Destruction of the whole place Kill everybody

One operation 53 Command did into Mozambique went down in South African newspapers as the killing by Frelimo of a busi- nessman, Dave Tippets They said he was just a businessman in import-export business, and that he had a meeting at the border near Nkomati, and that Frelimo killed him But he was a sergeant-major with 53 Com- mand, running an illegal opera- tion into Mozambique, together with a sergeant-major of our base.

The anti-ANC operations in- side South Africa were prepared by blacks They would infiltrate in the townships, try to make friends with the local population and identify ANC targets Later the operational group would get the targets

I didn't want to do it any-

# Defence cuts, but 2-year national service may stay

CAF 7/1/85  
4/12/85

254

## Defence Correspondent

THE chances of national service being reduced from the present two years may well recede, if the government decides to trim R1,5 billion off the defence budget, according to military observers.

The observers pointed out that the main reason why SADF personnel costs used up only 19% of expenditure — a rock-bottom figure by international standards — was because only 7% of the Defence Force consisted of professional career personnel and the rest were conscripts and part-time servicemen.

Trimming away the military's fat while leaving the muscle untouched will not be easy, the observers said, pointing out defence spending has stayed below 5% of the gross domestic product since 1977 and has been dropping in real terms for some years, with the military getting a smaller slice of the pie and increases trailing the inflation rate.

In the 1988/1989 budget, R8,1bn, or 16,3% of overall spending, was allocated to defence. The 1989/1990 budget rose by R1,7bn to R9,9bn, but represented only 15,6% of overall state spending.

Crucial to the cuts will be the amount spent on the Namibian bush war. This figure has never been publicly stated, but its estimates range from about R1m a day, or R365m a year, to R2m a day, or R730m a year. If the higher figure is accurate, it means reductions totalling R770m will have to be made. If the lower figure is correct, more than R1bn will have to be trimmed away.

Cuts could take place in one or more of three areas: personnel, administration and maintenance, and procurement of new equipment and weaponry.

No heavy cuts in personnel spending are likely. Transfers of permanent force personnel to distant postings could be taken, but PF transfers

have already been heavily cut.

The SADF cannot reduce or defer planned pay rises, since it is linked to normal civil service scales. However, the cuts might retard work on "functional promotion", in terms of which notches in pay are not necessarily linked to substantive rank — an option the SADF has been exploring in an effort to retain personnel such as pilots.

It is possible the government might consider reducing the size of the PF by "civilianising" essentially non-military administrative posts, but this would not represent a cash saving, although it would improve productivity.

Another possibility is a reduction in running costs, including the amounts of fuel and ammunition available for training and day-to-day consumption, although such cuts would be counter-productive below a certain level. Moves could also be made to

streamline cumbersome and money-wasting administrative procedures, reducing the number of training camps and courses — as was done in 1985 — centralising the SADF's hundreds of training establishments, facilities and headquarters and freezing new construction.

Large cuts might have to be made in the procurement of heavy weapons and equipment. This could affect the missile and helicopter development programmes, both of which are near to bearing fruit, and the supply of systems such as the Rooikat armoured car, which is now in production to replace the outdated Eland series. Development of a new battle tank to replace the Olifant might also have to be delayed.

It is also possible that the navy — the stepchild of defence spending in the past 20 years — will have to freeze or reduce its acquisition and development programmes.

# Malan support for FW <sup>AKG 4/12/89</sup> <sub>(254)</sub>

## Staff Reporter

DEFENCE Minister General Magnus Malan has pledged the Defence Force's firm support for the "government of the day", welcoming President De Klerk's scaling-down of the National Security Management System

"The SADF is a military instrument of the government of the day. It does not act out of independent decision making," General Malan said in a speech to officers at the Infantry

School in Oudtshoorn at the weekend.

He discounted allegations that "tension" existed between himself and the President, saying "I am part of the Cabinet which as a team approved the new dispensation"

The NSMS had never been the creation of the SADF and had led to the SADF acting in ways which were, "strictly speaking, outside its normal role", he said

He "welcomed" that other

departments would now take the pressure off the SADF

General Malan said new prospects for political settlement did not mean the SADF had become unimportant

"The current shift in the direction of negotiation in South Africa is as a result of the stable security situation brought about by our security forces" The implementation of the negotiated settlement for Namibia closed an "important chapter in the history of the army".

CME Tim's 4/12/89 (254) ~~254~~

# No more cross-border raids, Magnus promises

JOHANNESBURG — The South African Defence Force is to stop its cross-border raids and support of rebel groups in neighbouring countries, the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, has announced

General Malan made the announcement on Saturday at a parade in Oudtshoorn. It was now possible for the SADF to have a vastly reduced role in national and sub-continent politics, because there was no reason to support groups in neighbouring countries opposed to their governments, he said

The "revolutionary climate" in the mid-1980s had "led to a situation where, strictly speaking, we were performing tasks that did not fall within the ambit of our duties"

He said the frontline states had lost their ability to continue their struggle against South Africa

This was not because SA had destabilised them, as often claimed, but because "they had destroyed themselves"

The same system which had destroyed growth in the East Bloc countries had ruined development in the frontline states

Where 11 years ago the frontline states had encouraged Swapo to continue the struggle against SA, they now cautioned Swapo to maintain ties with SA

General Malan said that in the context of recent developments there was no longer any reason for the SADF to support anti-government groups in neighbouring states

Referring to the restructuring of the national security management system, he stressed this system had not been an SADF creation. When the revolutionary climate in the mid-80s reached high pitch and unrest developed on a large scale in some black residential areas, the system was activated on government instructions. Against this background the security forces and particularly the SADF went out of their way to stabilise the situation

General Malan said he was part of the cabinet that had made the decision on the new system

"Anyone who alleged there was tension between me and the state president on the issue did it out of pure ignorance or with the aim of gaining advantage from petty politicking" — Sapa and Own Correspondent



General Malan

# ASSASSINATIONS: NEW TARGETS?

FBI 254  
3  
Cpt 7/15  
4/12/87

By BARRY STREEK

**POLICE are on the verge of a major breakthrough in their investigations into a number of right-wing groups involved in attacks on anti-apartheid activists and organisations.**

Yesterday police said more arrests and detentions were imminent. The detentions of two former police sergeants, Mr Ferdi Barnard and Mr Calla Botha, and the arrest of an Irish passport-holder Mr Donald Acheson, in Windhoek, in connection with the assassinations of Dr David Webster and Mr Anton Lubowski, relate to the activities of only one such group. But the police investigations involve other independent right-wing groups which they say have been responsible for a number of incidents over many years.

"We are beginning to make breakthroughs in our investigations," a police source said last night. He said the groups were well trained and organised. The spokesman denied reports that the right-wing group, in which Mr Acheson and Mr Barnard were believed to be involved in, was linked to military intelligence.

## Intelligence link?

"These groups are totally separate from the SA Police and the SA Defence Force," he said. The Defence Force also rejected a reported confession by Mr Barnard that he had operated under the command of the Military Intelligence branch of the Defence Force.

Attorneys acting for Mr Botha, a former Transvaal rugby lock forward, said Mr Barnard had admitted to his father, Colonel P J Barnard, that he was "a member of the Military Intelligence branch of the Defence Force" and that he had acted under the command of MI.

It is claimed that Mr Barnard joined, or linked up, with MI after his release on parole last year after serving four years in jail after being found guilty of two charges of murder, one of attempted murder and theft.

But yesterday the SADF said it had no record of Barnard being a member of the force.

The latest developments into the investigations of alleged hit squads come on the eve of a two day special working session of the cabinet "somewhere in the Transvaal countryside" and a formal cabinet meeting on Wednesday.

One of the matters they will have to deal with this week is the McNally investigation into hit squads, following startling claims by three former policemen, death row prisoner Butana Almond Nofomela, ex-captain Mr Dirk Coetzee and Mr David "Spyker" Tshikalange.

The government is expected to respond by defending "authorised" actions against guerillas and distancing itself from "non authorised" actions, such as those which have been admitted in the Nofomela/Coetzee/Tshikalange statements.

## Webster and ANC

The cabinet is expected to instruct the police to investigate all unauthorised death squad activities and lay charges against those responsible.

A statement by Mr De Klerk on the hit squad and the McNally report is expected this week.

Police will also investigate claims that Dr Webster was an ANC member and at the time of his assassination was preparing a report claiming continued South African support for Renamo in Mozambique.

The Commissioner of Police, General Hennie de Witt, yesterday accused the SA Council of Churches (SAAC) of being involved in a smear campaign against the police.

A member of the SACC's Board of Investigation into Informal Repression, Mrs Sheena Duncan, denied the SACC was planning a smear campaign against the police. She said the SACC was planning to hold a media conference this week to address the issue of former ANC members being held in camps like Vlakplaas, where former ANC members are trained by the police.

## SA to 'halt cross-border raids'

The South African Defence Force is to stop its cross-border raids and its support of anti-government groups in neighbouring countries, Defence Minister General Magnus Malan said at the weekend *Star 4/12/87*

General Malan told a passing-out parade in Oudtshoorn on Saturday that the SADF had committed itself to a much reduced role in national and sub-continental politics.

He said that during the revolutionary climate, which had peaked in the mid-1980s, security forces and the army had gone out of their way to "stabilise and normalise the situation".

This had come to the point where "we were performing tasks that did not fall within the

ambit of our duties". *(254)*

The SADF accepted that groups in conflict in certain neighbouring countries had to sort out their own differences, and any individual or group in South Africa who interfered did so without Government approval.

The general said the restructuring of the National Management System had had the approval of himself and the SADF.

He said the Frontline states had lost the ability to continue their struggle against South Africa and the decline of marxism was beginning to convince them that they should seek new development strategies. South Africa was there to assist them. — Sapa.

StWS/12/89

## SADF denies allegations of atrocities

Staff Reporter (254)

Details of the investigation launched by the South African Defence Force into the military activities of Mr Mervyn Malan, who has claimed in Holland he is a cousin of Defence Minister General Magnus Malan, were released yesterday.

In a statement by the Chief of the SADF, General Janne Geldenhuys, it was revealed that Mr Malan served in the SADF for almost three years before he was discharged.

Mr Malan served in the SADF from July 1 1982 and was discharged on April 30 1985.

He served in the special forces and was attached, during this period, to 1 Recce regiment in Durban and 5 Recce Regiment based at Phalaborwa.

Referring to Mr Malan's allegations, which were made when he applied for political asylum, General Geldenhuys said he saw service against Swapo in Angola and at times in support of Unita.

Referring to Mr Malan's allegations of atrocities committed by members of the SADF beyond the country's borders, General Geldenhuys dismissed them as "unsubstantiated".

# DP welcomes 'end of destabilisation' <sup>Nov 5/12/84</sup> (254)

By Peter Fabricius,  
Political Correspondent

Defence Minister General Magnus Malan's weekend announcement that there was no longer any need for the SA Defence Force to support anti-Government groups in neighbouring states, had come "none too soon", the Democratic Party said yesterday.

Mr Roger Hulley, DP deputy defence spokesman, said General Malan's statement "seemed to amount to an announcement that the highly controversial and damaging policy of destabilisation has been scrapped"

The statement was a "tacit admission that General Malan's previous public stance in and out of Parliament was wrong and misleading," said Mr Hulley "He will need to explain himself when Parliament re-convenes."

## RAIDS

He said it was ironic that General Malan had made this announcement since it was he who had mainly denied the past allegations.

Mr Hulley was reacting to a speech by General Malan at the Oudtshoorn Infantry School on Saturday.

General Malan said that over the past decade and beyond, the situation had often required the SADF to act beyond SA's borders — not only in Angola but also in other countries.

"These were only preventative actions to stamp out terrorist nests

"But in the light of

changes in international politics, with their possible consequences in the sub-continent, we must accept that an end has come to this limited role of the SADF."

General Malan sketched the changes in international political circumstances which had caused the change in SADF stance

He said the Soviet Union had undergone a change of heart and the tide of revolution which swept across the world in the late 70s was pulling back.

In the current era the SADF accepted that the economies of the sub-continent had been so weakened that economic growth and reconstruction had become high priorities.

## SUPPORT

Marxism had failed and the neighbouring countries which had experimented with it were now seeking new ways of development.

South Africa was ready to help where it could.

"Within the context of this situation there is no reason for the SADF to give support to anti-government groups of our neighbours.

"Any group of individuals which wants to continue interfering in neighbour states from South Africa, does so at their own risk and without approval of the SA Government"

Mr Hulley said if the speech did signal the end of destabilisation — including an end to direct and indirect support to Mozambique's Renamo movement — it was to be welcomed

# Bester remembered

Staff Reporter 254

Concerned associates today marked the first anniversary of the jailing of conscientious objector Charles Bester with a fast and an early morning picket on Jan Smuts Avenue

Bester (19) was sent to prison for six years for refusing to do military service. Star 5/12/89.

On Sunday, Human Rights Day, a "service of hope" for Bester will be held at St Anthony's Church in Vrededorp at 7 pm

Christmas cards featuring Bester are to be sent to all Members of Parliament

# Malan claims denied

254

FORMER SADF soldier Mr Mervin Malan took part in operations against Swapo in Namibia and in support of Unita in Angola, according to a statement by the chief of the Defence Force, General Jannie Geldenhys, yesterday.

Gen Geldenhys said, however, Mr Malan's allegations of atrocities during this period were "unsubstantiated".

Mr Malan recently made claims against the SADF at a Press conference in Amsterdam.

Gen Geldenhys said Mr Malan's allegations were investigated and the following facts were revealed.

"Mr Malan served in the SADF from July 1 1982 to April 30 1985, during which period he served in the special forces. He was based at 1 Reconnaissance Regiment in Durban and in 5 Reconnaissance Regiment at Phalaborwa, achieving the rank of lance corporal.

"He was discharged on 30 April 1985.

Gen Geldenhys said in accordance with normal procedure the military/police were informed of his failure to report and an investigation was initiated.

The military police reported on May 22 1989 that he was in Holland.

"As far as Mr Malan's allegations are concerned he saw service in operations against Swapo in Angola and at times in support of Unita.

"Names, operations and places mentioned by Mr Malan are either well-known or have featured in SADF Press releases over the years, but it remains police not to identify members of special forces or the intelligence community.

"His allegations about atrocities are unsubstantiated," Gen Geldenhys said - Sapa.

5/12/89

Secret

## SA, Israel have nuclear links, says Soviet expert <sup>254</sup>

The Star's Africa News Service

The Soviet Union has added its voice to recent allegations by the US Central Intelligence Agency that South Africa and Israel are co-operating on nuclear technology, adding that it thinks South Africa has already developed nuclear weapons and intermediate missiles capable of hitting neighbouring countries *Star 6/12/87*.

Lieutenant-Colonel Alexey Pronin, a Soviet army spokesman told the African News Organisation that South Africa and Israel have long been co-operating

Using Israeli technology, South Africa had not only been able to produce its own weapons, but to market them successfully to other countries

# Letter on national service options sent to defence chief

The Argus Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — The defence force committee investigating possible changes in the length of national service has submitted interim recommendations to the Chief of the Defence Force, General Jannie Geldenhuys

Air Force chief Lieutenant-General Jan van Loggerenberg, who heads the committee, said yesterday he had written to General Geldenhuys recently, spelling out various options for national service

He would not give details but said the options were a "fair compromise between the real needs of the SADF and the needs of the individual who wants to go out to find a job or start studying".

Recently General Geldenhuys said national service could be shortened because of

the end of the Namibian war General Van Loggerenberg said though his committee would be finalising an interim report only later this week, which would expand upon the letter, a decision on the length of national service could be made on the letter alone

"We have made up our minds as to what is possible. We have presented various options and although we are not yet ready to give a final recommendation, it is already possible to make a decision based on our advice"

General Van Loggerenberg said that because of the holidays, the interim report might only reach the desk of Defence Minister General Magnus Malan early next year

Any announcement would be made by General Malan.

General Malan announced to

parliament on April 20 this year that General Van Loggerenberg would head a committee to take stock of the SADF and the country's needs and produce a plan for the "defence family", SADF and Armscor, until the year 2000.

The future strategy would tackle manpower needs and deployment in the SADF, including the national service system, voluntary and other forms of military service

Another indication came on July 15, this year, when General Geldenhuys told a Pretoria Press Club lunch that such a cut-back was likely following "an end to the Namibian conflict".

He said the SADF was looking at scaling down national service but warned that the "overall situation" would dictate SADF policy

254  
ARGUS 6/12/89

## Recommendations given to Geldenhuys

# New deal for national service not yet public

By Peter Fabricius  
and Norman Chandler

The Defence Force committee investigating possible changes to the length of national service has submitted interim recommendations to the Chief of the Defence Force General Jannie Geldenhuys, but the recommendations are being kept secret for the time being.

Air Force chief Lieutenant-General Jan van Loggerenberg, who heads the committee, said yesterday he had written to General Geldenhuys recently, spelling out various options for national service.

He would not give details but said the options were a "fair compromise between the real needs of the SADF and the needs of the individual who wants to go out to find a job or start studying".

Recently General Geldenhuys said that national service could be shortened because of the end of the Namibian war. General van Loggerenberg said though his committee would be finalising an interim report only later

this week — which would expand upon the letter — a decision on the length of national service could be made on the letter alone.

"We have made up our minds as to what is possible. We have presented various options and although we are not yet ready to give a final recommendation, it is already possible to make a decision based on our advice."

General van Loggerenberg said that because of the holidays, the interim report might only reach the desk of Defence Minister General Magnus Malan early next year.

### Military service

General Malan announced to Parliament on April 20 this year that General van Loggerenberg would head a committee to take stock of the SADF and the country's needs and produce a plan for the "defence family" — SADF and Armscor — until the year 2000.

The future strategy would tackle manpower needs and deployment in the SADF, including the national service system, voluntary and other forms

of military service.

Another indication came on July 15, this year, when General Geldenhuys told a Pretoria Press Club lunch that such a cut-back was likely following "an end to the Namibian conflict".

Last month, General Geldenhuys hinted again at the possibility when, in an interview in June's *Defence Weekly*, he said any cuts in the length of the two-year national service would be taken at a political rather than a purely military level.

He foresaw the period reduced "together with an increase in volunteers for short and full-time service, including growing numbers of blacks".

Lieutenant-General A J "Kat" Liebenberg, chief of the Army, said recently that demands for a cut were "simplistic and irresponsible" even though the Namibian conflict had ended.

He said the Army was involved in operations supporting the police and in protecting the country's borders — "these are continuous tasks and will not scale down".

Star 6/12/89

(254)

## More Military Intelligence claims

# Snoopers caught at lawyer's home

By Peter Fabricius and Dawn Barkhuizen

Two men claiming to be from Military Intelligence were yesterday caught snooping around the Pretoria home of lawyer Mr Brian Currin, one of the key figures involved in exposing the activities of alleged assassination squads

An anti-apartheid activist, Mr Ronnie Watson, said yesterday that a man who tried to kill him in Gaborone in May 1987 claimed he was acting for the Military Intelligence branch of the SA Defence Force

Mr Currin, national director of Lawyers for Human Rights, which first recorded former policeman Butana Nofomela's allegations of police hit squad activities, said his neighbour caught two men at the back wall of his garden

"When asked to identify themselves, they claimed to be officers in the SA Defence Force on a Military Intelligence expedition," Mr Currin said.

A spokesman for the SADF said today he took note of the matter and "obviously it will be investigated by the South African Police in conjunction with the Defence Force"

Military Intelligence has been linked to the probe into the alleged hit squad killings of University of the Witwatersrand academic Dr David Webster and Swapo attorney Mr Anton Lubowski

Lawyers acting for Mr Calla Botha, a former policeman ar-

rested in connection with the killings, said last week that Mr Ferdi Barnard, another former policeman held in the probe, had admitted he was a member of Military Intelligence

The SADF denied this

Mr Currin said yesterday he had reported the incident of the two intruders to the CID

"They were carrying two-way radios and had obviously been there for some time looking at the area because the ground was heavily trampled

"I would like to know why the military is conducting a so-called intelligence operation at my back wall. This is very suspicious."

### Name and number

Mr Currin said only one of the men had identified himself by his name and army number, but his neighbour had taken descriptions of both and the registration number of their car. A third man was waiting in the car

Port Elizabeth activist Mr Watson said in Johannesburg yesterday that the man who tried to kill him in the President Hotel, Gaborone, claimed he was acting for the SADF's Military Intelligence branch.

And seconds before he fired, would-be assassin Steve Burnett demanded to know which members of the ANC Mr Watson planned to visit in Botswana

Mr Watson said "Burnett tricked his way into my room and whipped out a 22

"He demanded all my documents and said we activists had

got out of hand and he was going to deal with me. When I asked him who he was, he said he was an MI6 agent working for the South African military counter-insurgency"

The eastern Cape rugby player dived to the ground as his assailant pulled the trigger.

"The first shot went over my head, the second hit the cement inches from my skull. Then I managed to overpower him

"I again asked him where he was from and he repeated that he was working for the SADF. Then he became hysterical, fearing I would kill him, and told me he had killed suspected ANC activists on orders from the SADF."

During a bail application before his trial in Botswana, Burnett again said he was a member of MI6 and had been sent by the South African authorities to kill Mr Watson. The matter was not pursued during the trial

It was raised in Parliament in South Africa but a State investigation concluded that there was no link with South Africa.

Burnett is serving five years' jail in Botswana

● The White Workers' Union claims hit squads in the police are justified

"The so-called hit squads in the South African Police have never killed innocent victims by means of bombs and landmines as the ANC, PAC or Swapo are doing," said Mr J A Venter, general secretary of the union.

He said it was in "our" interests that ANC and PAC leaders be found and "exterminated".

December 1 to December 7, 1989

254  
w mail  
1-7/12/89

## Ammunitions workers laid off as war ends

By EDDIE KOCH

WORKERS at a bullet factory in Pretoria are enraged because the company, faced with a downturn in business since the end of the war in Angola and Namibia, has retrenched most of its labour force.

Pretoria Metal Pressing (PMP), said to make 7,62mm bullets for R4 rifles as well as shells for anti-aircraft guns, has informed half of its 800-strong workforce they will be laid off at the end of November. The other half will go at the end of March.

Worker representatives told the *Weekly Mail* the decision to retrench the staff was announced by management of the Armscor subsidiary on Tuesday night without any consultation. The employees will receive a severance package that includes a minimum lump sum of two months wages and pension payouts.

"It's unfair," said a worker. "During the wars we were forced to work overtime. We often did cross-nights, working for 24 hours at a time. Now we are being discarded."

He said many workers had worked for up to nine years as temporary labour and would not qualify for severance pay because the firm had not registered them as permanent staff.

Under the Labour Relations Act forced overtime and the use of temporary workers on a continuous basis would be declared unfair labour practices but the company is excluded from the law by the Armaments Act.

Nick de Villiers, of the Legal Resources Centre in Pretoria, said workers had received a letter "in the most high-falutin Afrikaans" two weeks ago informing them of PMP's plans to retrench and were told on Tuesday night that half of them would go by yesterday.

# Currin gets an

# SADF apology

BID *am* 7/12/89 CHARLENE SMITH (254)

MILITARY intelligence men went on to the property of human rights lawyer Brian Currin in search of a military vehicle that was being used for private purposes, according to an SADF brigadier

The brigadier, who declined to give his name, contacted Currin yesterday to apologise and explain why the three plain-clothed men, two with walkie talkies and one in a hardware store vehicle, had been walking around the property in Irene, near Pretoria, on Monday night

The men, confronted by neighbours, produced SADF identification, claimed they were military intelligence and asked the neighbours not to mention the incident. Currin said he found this "curious"

He had recently been subjected to a number of right-wing death threats, including some from alleged Wit Wolwe members

SADF public relations in Pretoria said allegations linking the defence force to Ferdie Barnard, being held in connection with the deaths of human rights activist David Webster and Swapo executive member Anton Lubowski, were being investigated by police

# SA to save billion through conscription cut

President F W de Klerk announced yesterday that military service was being cut from the existing two years to a year. In this report, **NORMAN CHANDLER** looks at the history of the issue.

Military service undertaken by thousands of young white South Africans has been one of the biggest political and social issues facing the country for many years.

What was originally a nine-month period of national service gradually increased, in tandem with a deteriorating security situation over the years, to two years — and it was announced yesterday by the State President, Mr F W de Klerk, that it was being cut back to a year.

There could also be announcements today that service in Citizen Force and commando units will be trimmed.

The disclosure follows months of denials from top officers that such a move was even being contemplated — as well as broad hints that it may well be on the cards.

## Commission of Inquiry

Yesterday's statement represents the first cut in military service in years, and follows an interim recommendation made by a Commission of Inquiry headed by Lieutenant-General Jan van Loggenberg, chief of the South African Air Force, which has been taking stock of the needs of the SADF as well as the country's needs until the year 2000.

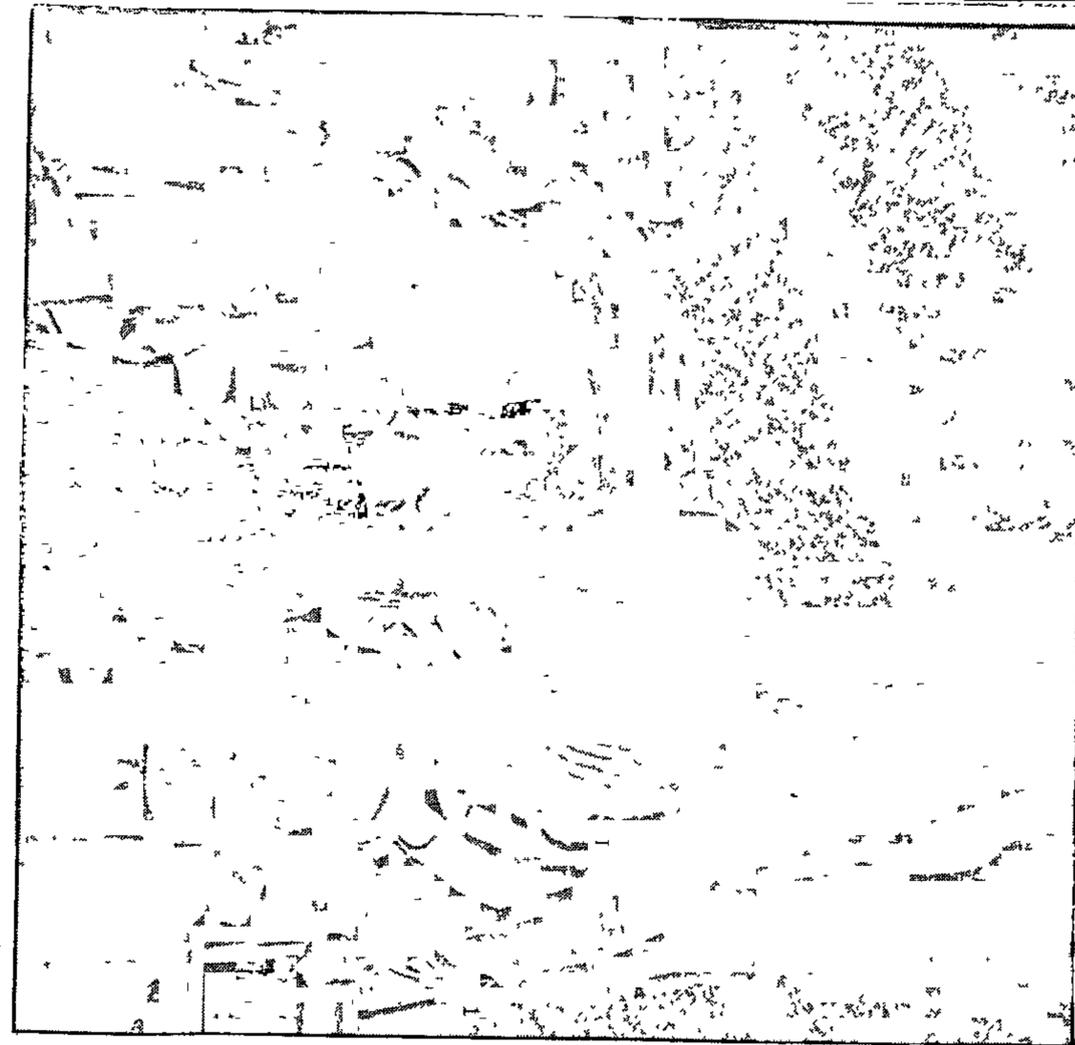
The establishment of the committee — which includes representatives from the military establishment as well as from the business world — was announced in Parliament this year by the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan.

The conscription announcement yesterday came eight days after President de Klerk largely consigned to the scrapheap the militaristic National Management System (NMS) of his predecessor, Mr P W Botha.

The NMS — made up of committees of largely police and military officers — had in previous years been described as a creeping military coup.

President de Klerk's decision has been greeted with relief from a manpower-strapped business world and with enthusiasm from almost every other quarter. Most particularly there has been rejoicing from conscripts who are now undergoing their two-year period of service in military camps across the country as well as from the current crop of matric students who are due to start their service period in January.

The military authorities have been at pains to point out that the situation could change



Will I see you again? Scenes like these — two newlyweds bidding each other farewell as he prepares to begin national service — will not be a thing of the past, but at least it'll be only for a year.

overnight. In other words, if the security situation should deteriorate for whatever reason, military service will immediately be increased.

There have for months been persistent hints of a change.

The first came after General Malan's Parliamentary announcement when General Gel-denhuys told media representatives at a lunch in Pretoria that a cut-back was possible once the Namibia conflict ended — he repeated it in a recent interview with the authoritative British publication, *Jane's Defence Weekly*.

In that interview, he foresaw the period reduced, together with an increase in volunteers for short and full-time service, includ-

ing growing numbers of blacks.

It appears that the change in the system has largely come about through the ending of hostilities in Angola and northern Namibia and, more particularly, as a result of the country's deteriorating financial situation.

The improved military climate in southern and south-western Africa has meant that South Africa has been able to cast around for ways to cut its Defence Budget of R9,9 billion — and one of the key items is the high cost of manpower.

It has been speculated that at least a billion rands can be saved through Defence cuts in general — mainly through the national service system.

The first taste of conscription . . . New recruits will still have to jump out of trucks and be told to climb back in again until a sniffer dog has searched it for explosives, but at least they will be looking at 12 months' duty instead of 24

The R9,9 billion amounts to 15 percent of the total South African Budget.

In addition, South Africa may well benefit educationally from a change in the system.

The two-year period of national service has for some years, and particularly since 1985, been seen as one of the main reasons for a massive "brain drain" of young people. A total of 4 500 university graduates are said to have left the country each year over the past five years — and the only reason they have done so is to escape military training.

Internationally, South Africa is not the only country which has a conscription policy. But it is different, however, from the rest

of the Western world — where, in most cases, a year's service is required and in some cases, voluntary service is the norm.

In France and Belgium men do a year in the forces, while in the United States and Britain, volunteer armies do duty. Britain had military conscription for many years.

In Russia, Angola and Mozambique conscription is for two years while Zimbabwe — which recently announced it was to introduce the conscription method — has not decided on the period.

In Israel, women do two years' military service, men are in the forces for three years — while officers have to serve four years.

# Servicemen may get 'time off'

Cape Times  
8/12/89  
254

TROOPIES already doing their two-year call up are expected to get "time off" in terms of the one-year cut in training announced yesterday by President F W de Klerk.

Full details of the new arrangements are to be revealed today but it is understood that thousands of young men could be back on civvy street sooner than they thought.

The one-year cut has been welcomed by the Democratic Party's defence spokesman, General Bob Rogers, but the Conservative Party's Mr Koos van der Merwe accused Mr De Klerk of acting unilaterally without consulting the Parliamentary Standing Committee on Security Services.

Commerce and industry welcomed Mr De Klerk's announcement, predicting an economic boost, a major reduction of the national skills shortage and "material" tax cuts in next year's budget.

Assocom said that the reduction reflected the increasing stability in South Africa and would strengthen business confidence.

Minister of Finance Mr Barend du Plessis said the move would result in substantial saving on government expenditure and improve productivity.

Top business executives urged Mr De Klerk to go further and cut camps, citing this as the major disruptive force in the upper-level job market.

Economists, however, warned against euphoria.

To page 2

... disease".

From page 1

saying the initial flood of manpower onto the market would make jobs scarce.

Mr Adriaan Mocke, an economist at the University of Stellenbosch, said jobs would be scarce for the first year as matriculants "overflowed" onto the market, stretching universities and technikons to their limits.

Mr Jerry Ferry, president of the Cape Town Chamber of Commerce, said special help would have to be offered to unskilled servicemen coming onto the job market.

Opening an Armscor building in Pretoria, Mr De Klerk said the easing conflict situation between the East and the West — as well as in Southern and South Africa — had had a direct bearing on the security situation.

The more relaxed atmosphere in Southern Africa had not simply "fallen from the sky". The well-equipped security forces had made it possible.

If the situation changed the new call-up arrangements would be revised without hesitation.

In a statement Minister of Defence General Magnus Malan said a signal he had sent to President Mikhail Gorbachev in March 1988 was now paying dividends.

He had told Mr Gorbachev that if he applied the same principles to Angola that he had applied in Afghanistan, it would be a signal to South Africa that "the process to end the conflict in Southern Africa could begin".

General Malan said he had set out game rules for interaction in the security field in Southern Africa. These were:

- Mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity,
- A desire to have stable, prosperous and developing neighbours;
- A rejection of the export of revolution, and
- South Africa reserved the right to act against revolutionaries and terrorists according to recognised international law.

The End Conscription Campaign (ECC) has welcomed the one-year cut in military training.

The ECC added, however "This reduction does not remove the huge dilemma facing conscripts who still have to choose whether to serve in an apartheid army."

The organisation called on the government, as a "sign of goodwill", to release jailed objectors, declare a moratorium on all objector trials and allow exiled objectors to return without fear of prosecution — Political Staff and Sapa

# The Christian caged for his beliefs

By PAULA FRAY

254  
Today, in a single cell in Kroonstad Prison, 19-year-old Charles Bester will scratch out one year of his sentence and will have five to go before he has paid his dues for refusing to serve in the South African Defence Force

His lawyer Ms Kathy Satchwell said during his trial last year that Bester, the youngest conscientious objector in a South African prison, had to choose between the laws of God and the laws of the country. Bester, then 18, had chosen those of God

The court heard he had reported for military service, but refused to serve

Bester said his conscience dictated that he could not serve the evil perpetrated by the SADF. He made a statement of faith in

Jesus Christ and said his faith taught him to love his neighbour. He is a committed Christian

Now sporting a prison-style crew-cut hairstyle and a dark green prison uniform Bester is as resolute as ever to stand up for his beliefs, according to his mother, Mrs Judy Bester

Shortly after his imprisonment, Bester remarked he would rather be in a prison uniform than in an army one

"Charlie looks remarkably well, much better than at the time of the trial," Mrs Bester said

"Physically, he has grown a lot. Mentally, he is a tough one. He is always cheerful and full of humour.

"But something around his eyes suggests it's not as easy as he makes it out to be."

Mrs Bester said

1/10/87  
"He goes through phases of being down. I'm sure it's lonely in there," she added

There is no distinction for conscientious objectors who are treated as common criminals

"I think the other prisoners think he is mad — they tell him to do the army and get it over with. But some respect him in a strange way," she said

Bester is allowed 40 letters and 30 visits a year. Until October 1 he was separated from visitors by a glass partition but is now allowed "contact visits"

He has just completed his first year university exams through Unisa and is waiting for his results in English, politics, sociology and biblical studies

He also assists fellow prisoners with matric English and technical maths

# Anti-war groups hail FW's Xmas present for conscripts

(254)  
wmail  
14/13/89

By GAVIN EVANS

**P**RESIDENT FW de Klerk's Christmas present to conscripts provides instant relief to 35 000 young white men due to start military service in February.

His announcement yesterday that the initial period of military service will be halved has been welcomed by anti-war groups, who say they will step up their campaign for alternative service to be extended to those refusing to serve on political grounds. They called for the release of jailed conscientious objectors.

Opening the new Armscor headquarters in Pretoria De Klerk said military service would be cut to one year. It will affect 35 000 conscripts due to begin their national service on February 1 next year and between 15 000 and 20 000 due to start their duty on August 1.

De Klerk said the decision had been made by the Cabinet on Wednesday, following "submissions and recommendations from the defence family".

He did not say whether this would affect camp requirements, but it is believed this will remain at the *de facto* maximum of 10 months.

De Klerk referred directly to an announcement in April by Defence Minister General Magnus Malan that citizen force and commando obligations were to be cut, implying this would not become the *de jure* position regarding camp allotments.

It is also unclear if conscripts who have completed a year of their initial service will be demobbed in February 1990 or whether those who started in August 1989 will be required to continue serving beyond August 1990.

Further announcements clarifying the implications of De Klerk's statement are expected to be made later today by the head of the defence force, General Jannie Geldenhuys.

End Conscription Campaign representative Mandy Taylor said De Klerk's statement was welcomed and suggested "a response to the extensive dissatisfaction felt by conscripts and an acknowledgment that the perceived threat facing South Africa is no longer as great".

●To PAGE 2

P.T.O.

— D

From PAGE 1

254

# FW's Xmas gift for troops

WIMBAY 2-14 12/89

Anti-war groups will now work for a "genuine non-punitive form of community service" to be introduced for all objectors, Taylor said.

The ECC has also called for the release of jailed objectors, a moratorium on all objector trials and for the government to allow exiled objectors to return to South Africa without fear of prosecution.

The current mandatory prison sentence for objectors who have not undertaken military service is six years.

In terms of the Defence Act those refusing military service are required to complete a prison sentence of one-and-a-half times the length of military service, without the prospect of remission or parole.

The courts have calculated this on the basis of two years initial service and a maximum of two years camps.

Those classified as "bona fide religious pacifists" can do six years of

community service under the Department of Manpower.

If the current basis of calculation is maintained objectors will face a total of 33 months imprisonment (or of community service if they are accepted as religious objectors).

The change in law, however, does not provide automatic relief for those jailed under the old legislation.

David Bruce, 26, has completed 17 months of a six-year sentence for refusing to serve while Charles Bestler, 19, has completed 12 months. Saul Batzofin, 30, has completed half of an 18-month sentence for refusing to do a one month camp, while Dr Ivan Toms is out on bail, having completed half of a 21-month sentence for refusing to do a camp.

Judy Bester, mother of Charles, said she and other parents of objec-

tors were now considering a personal appeal to De Klerk for the sentences of their children to be cut.

"It is morally indefensible that they should be required to continue with their present sentences which are three-and-a-third times the maximum period of current military service."

Paul Boule, a representative of the 771 conscripts who publicly refused to serve in September this year, said the announcement may explain the state's tardiness in charging the latest spate of objectors.

"Several of us no longer had any ground for deferment but were being left alone. It's now possible there will be a new batch of jailed objectors."

De Klerk's announcement may have the effect of reducing the rate of emigration from South Africa, said David

Shandler, researcher at Wits Business School's Centre for Policy Studies.

Shandler, who is completing a research project on alternatives to military service, said it would not entirely stem military-related emigration.

"For many of those leaving the motivating factor is they are not prepared to serve in the SADF under any circumstances until apartheid is ended."

In his Armscor speech De Klerk said it "went without saying that this new order could in future be affected by South Africa's security situation.

"Should circumstances change, this new dispensation will without hesitation be reviewed."

De Klerk also announced that military expenditure would be cut and that Armscor programmes would be rationalised.

He said that "certain units and facilities "would be closed and indicated that this would lead to Armscor personnel being laid off."

254

2/12/89

254

Spectrum

# Military 'hot potato' sliced in half to cool

The length of military service has been a political hot potato for years. Yesterday's announcement that the period was to be halved to one year has been greeted with relief. **NORMAN CHANDLER**, The Argus Correspondent, in Johannesburg

**M**ILITARY service undertaken by thousands of young white South Africans has been one of the biggest political and social issues facing the country for many years

What was originally a nine-month period of national service gradually increased, in tandem with a deteriorating security situation over the years, to two years — and it is this which, yesterday, President De Klerk announced was being cut back to a year

There could also be announcement today that service in Citizen Force and commando units could also be trimmed

The disclosure follows months of denials from top officers that such a move was even being contemplated — as well as broad hints that it may well be on the cards

### First cut

Yesterday's statement represents the first cut in military service in years, and follows an interim recommendation made by a commission of inquiry headed by Lieutenant-General Jan van Loggerenberg, Chief of the Air Force, which has been taking stock of the needs of the SADF as well as the country's needs until the year 2000

The establishment of the committee — which includes representatives from the military as well as from the business world — was announced in parliament this year by the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan



The conscription announcement yesterday came eight days after President De Klerk largely consigned to the scrapheap the militaristic National Management System (NMS) of his predecessor, Mr P W Botha

The NMS — made up of committees of largely police and military officers — had in previous years been described as a "creeping military coup"

President De Klerk's decision has been greeted with relief from a manpower-strapped business world and

with enthusiasm from almost every other quarter

Most particularly there has been rejoicing from conscripts who are now undergoing their two-year period of service in military camps across the country as well as from the current crop of matriatric students who are due to start their service period in January

The military authorities have been at pains to point out that the situation could "change overnight" In other words, if the security situation should deteriorate for whatever reason military



service will immediately be increased

There have for months been persistent hints of a change

The first came after General Malan's parliamentary announcement when General Geldenhuys told media representatives at a lunch in Pretoria that a cut-back was possible once the Namibia conflict ended — he repeated it in a recent interview with the authoritative British publication, "Jane's Defence Weekly"

In that interview, he foresaw the period reduced "together with an increase in volunteers for short and full-time service, including growing numbers of blacks"

It appears that the change in the system has largely come about through the ending of hostilities in Angola and northern Namibia and, more particularly, as a result of the country's deteriorating financial situation

The improved military climate in southern and southwestern Africa has meant that South Africa has been able to cast around for ways to cut its Defence Budget of R9,9-billion — and one of the key items is the high cost of manpower

It has been speculated that at least a billion rand can be saved through Defence cuts in

general — mainly through the national service system.

The R9,9-billion amounts to 15 percent of the total South African Budget

### "Brain drain"

In addition, South Africa may well benefit educationally from a change in the system

The two-year period of national service has for some years, and particularly since 1985, been seen as one of the main reasons for a massive "brain drain" of young people. A total of 4 500 university graduates are said to have left the country each year over the past five years — and the only reason they have done so is to escape military training

Internationally, South Africa is not the only country which has a conscription policy

But it is different, however, from the rest of the Western world — where, in most cases, a year's service is required and in some cases, voluntary service is the norm

In France and Belgium men do a year in the forces, while in the United States and Britain, volunteer armies do duty. Britain had military conscription for many years

Russia, Angola and Mozambique conscription is for two years while Zimbabwe — which recently announced it was to introduce the conscription method — has not decided on the period

In Israel, women do two years military service, men are in the forces for three years — while officers have to serve four years

Star 8/2/89

254

# Cut in stint of current conscripts, camps

By Jacqueline Myburgh

National servicemen now serving their two-year stint in the Defence Force are to have their length of service cut. Reductions are also to be made to time served in subsequent camps, which are presently spanned over 10 years.

Details of the further easing of national service terms — following President de Klerk's announcement yesterday of the cut in call-ups from two years to one year from the 1990 intake — are being announced today by the Chief of the SADF, General Janne Geldenhuys.

Mr de Klerk's announcement was widely welcomed yesterday, particularly by the business community.

Hundreds of callers, most of them prospective troops, jammed The Star's switchboard, wanting to confirm the good news.

Assocom yesterday said the move reflected the increasing stability of the country and said it would strengthen business confidence and reduce defence expenditure.

However, it warned that in the light of the current slowdown in the economy, the national servicemen joining the economy with fewer skills would struggle to find employment.

Mr Ron Haywood of the Federated Chamber of Industries said the reduction in the period of military service would halt the "brain drain" out of South Africa.

He said professionals who had previously left the country because of the two-year period of service, might now be more inclined to remain and contribute to South Africa's economy.

The restricted End Conscription

Campaign welcomed the President's announcement but said it would continue to work for a complete end to conscription into the SADF.

"This is clearly a response to the extensive dissatisfaction felt by conscripts and is an acknowledgement that the perceived threat faced by South Africa is no longer as great," a spokesman said.

However, the announcement did not remove the huge dilemmas faced by conscripts who still had to choose whether to serve in an "apartheid army".

The chairman of the Civic Awareness Committee of the Johannesburg Junior City Council, Ryan Gilbert, said young people welcomed the announcement and said it should increase productivity and stem the brain drain.

Professor Mike Hough of the De-

partment of Strategic Studies at the University of Pretoria said the move was the logical outcome of the changed strategic and economic situation in which South Africa found itself.

He said the cut in national service would have no effect on those who were opposed to conscription in principle.

Professor Deon Fourie of Unisa's Department of Political Studies said the reduction was a clear indication of the Government's confidence and its satisfaction with the current security situation.

He said since military service was increased in 1976 when the Cuban army appeared on the Namibian border, it was logical that it should be reduced now, when — according to undertakings — the Cuban threat was decreasing.

## THE SUNDAY STAR OFFERS THE BEST THING ABOUT SUNDAYS



**RISE OF A NEW WORLD POWER**



**IN SEARCH OF SALLY BOWLES'S BERLIN**



**IT'S THE MODERN MANNERS MANUAL**

# Call-up cuts means boost for stock market

Own Correspondent

8/12/89

JOHANNESBURG. — Records tumbled on the Johannesburg Stock Exchange yesterday as improving perceptions of the situation in South Africa were given a further boost by news of cuts in national service and other military operations.

Fuelled by strong demand from overseas and local investors which left dealers stunned and breathless, the JSE overall index surged 2,1% to scale a fresh peak and close at 3 053.

While gold held in a tight range around \$404,5 in London, the JSE All-Gold Index

climbed 2,3%, to 2 168 to surpass its November 27 closing high of 2 149 when gold touched \$420.

The further upward thrust to the firm trend — which dealers said was the most sustained bull run in golds they had ever seen in such a short period — could have been spurred by a growing feeling that the metal had successfully consolidated above \$400.

But it was rocketing prices of blue chip industrials which took most analysts by surprise. They said there were no fundamental reasons for such gains, which

swept the index up 2,5% to 2 725 to bring its rise to almost 5% in the past two days.

The strength of the market was reflected in De Beers, regarded as a barometer of the JSE. The shares approached the June 28 peak of R67,60 before easing slightly to close at R67,30.

"It seems like a case of blind optimism which has been overdone. Investors are looking for miracles," a dealer said.

Others said nothing like the lifting of the state of emergency had happened to justify such rises.

● Call-up cuts send JSE up — Page 11

State of emergency censorship restrictions apply to a wide range of reporting, comments and pictures.

# Conscript cut could save a billion rands

(254)

STimes 10/12/89

By Charmain Naldoo

HALVING of national service could result in an annual saving of R1-billion for taxpayers

This is the opinion of James Self, President's Council member and Democratic Party director of communications

Government sources refuse to confirm the figure, saying announcements will be made soon about the restructuring of national service

Mr Self says that determining the direct and indirect costs of national service is difficult. The amount spent on conscripts when compared with the total defence budget is minuscule

## Engineer

"This year's defence budget is slightly more than R9-billion. The lion's share goes on salaries for the Permanent Force, equipment purchases, research and development"

He arrives at the R1-billion savings figure by looking broadly at national serviceman intake figures — an average of 27 000 a year — pay, accommodation, food, entertainment, transport and arms

"It's difficult to put a price on the indirect cost savings

ters

# TV flicks without flicker

By Don Robertson

A NEW TV system — D2-Mac — is due to replace ageing PAL in the next two years. But it will not make existing TV sets obsolete

The SABC is expected to start testing the D2-Mac in the next 18 months and could introduce it six months later

High-density television (HDTV) using satellites for beaming programmes could be introduced in 10 years. HDTV doubles the number of lines on a TV screen to 1 250 to give a flicker-free picture

D2-Mac was developed by the French Thomson Grand Public group, the world's third-largest electronic company. It also developed PAL

Fedarele Volksbeleggings subsidiary Tek has access to the new technology

The SABC will change to D2-Mac without much expense

Tek will start production of CD disc players in February and will consider the production of VCRs early next year

Tek is considering the introduction of digital technology at its Port Elizabeth plant to meet the demands of the entertainment electronics industry.

REPORTS

# Conscript cut could save a billion rands

By Charmain Naldoo

HALVING of national service could result in an annual saving of R1-billion for taxpayers.

This is the opinion of James Self, President's Council member and Democratic Party director of communications.

Government sources refuse to confirm the figure, saying announcements will be made soon about the restructuring of national service.

Mr Self says that determining the direct and indirect costs of national service is difficult. The amount spent on conscripts when compared with the total defence budget is minuscule.

## Engineer

"This year's defence budget is slightly more than R9-billion. The lion's share goes on salaries for the Permanent Force, equipment purchases, research and development."

He arrives at the R1-billion savings figure by looking broadly at national serviceman intake figures — an average of 27 000 a year — pay, accommodation, food, entertainment, transport and arms.

"It's difficult to put a price on the indirect cost savings that will result from a year less in the army. Take an engineer who's invested a lot of money and time to get a degree. He then spends two years in the armed forces. You cannot easily put a price on his non-productivity as an engineer."

## Confidence

Assocom statistician Ed Verburg says: "Considering that between 350 000 and 400 000 people come on the job market every year, the estimated 27 000 people taken in by the army amounts to a very small percentage."

Assocom manpower secretary Vincent Brett welcomes the reduction "from the point of view of the confidence that it engenders — it shows that our country is no longer at war".

This confidence will have a spin-off, working its way into the economy.

"But most of the people destined for national service are unskilled school leavers. This means a larger number of school leavers looking for jobs."

University of SA head of strategic studies Deon Fourie says "More people will be available for the economy much more quickly."

But limits are placed on the number of newcomers that universities and technikons can accept.

"From what the State President has said, I presume that the national service intake cuts will be phased in over a year. Will this be enough time for institutions to find the facilities to cope with additional students? Is the economy in the position to absorb a larger workforce?"

Professor Fourie adds: "On the other hand, it might be that these problems were there all the time. They were merely deferred."

He believes money that would have been spent on national servicemen will be channelled into equipment and research and development.

Another consequence of the change will be that the Receiver of Revenue will have the use of enlisted chartered accountants for only a year. The much-feared "army worms" have been a force for honesty in tax affairs and have increased tax collections hugely in the past four years.

**BLOEMFONTEIN —**  
Appeals by two conscientious objectors against imprisonment for their refusal to do military service will be heard by the Appeal Court in Bloemfontein on February 27, 1990

Ivan Peter Toms, a Mowbray doctor, is to appeal against his imprisonment of 18 months — the sentence substituted by the Cape Supreme Court on November 17, 1988, for a term of 630 days imposed by a Wynberg regional magistrate on March 3, 1988

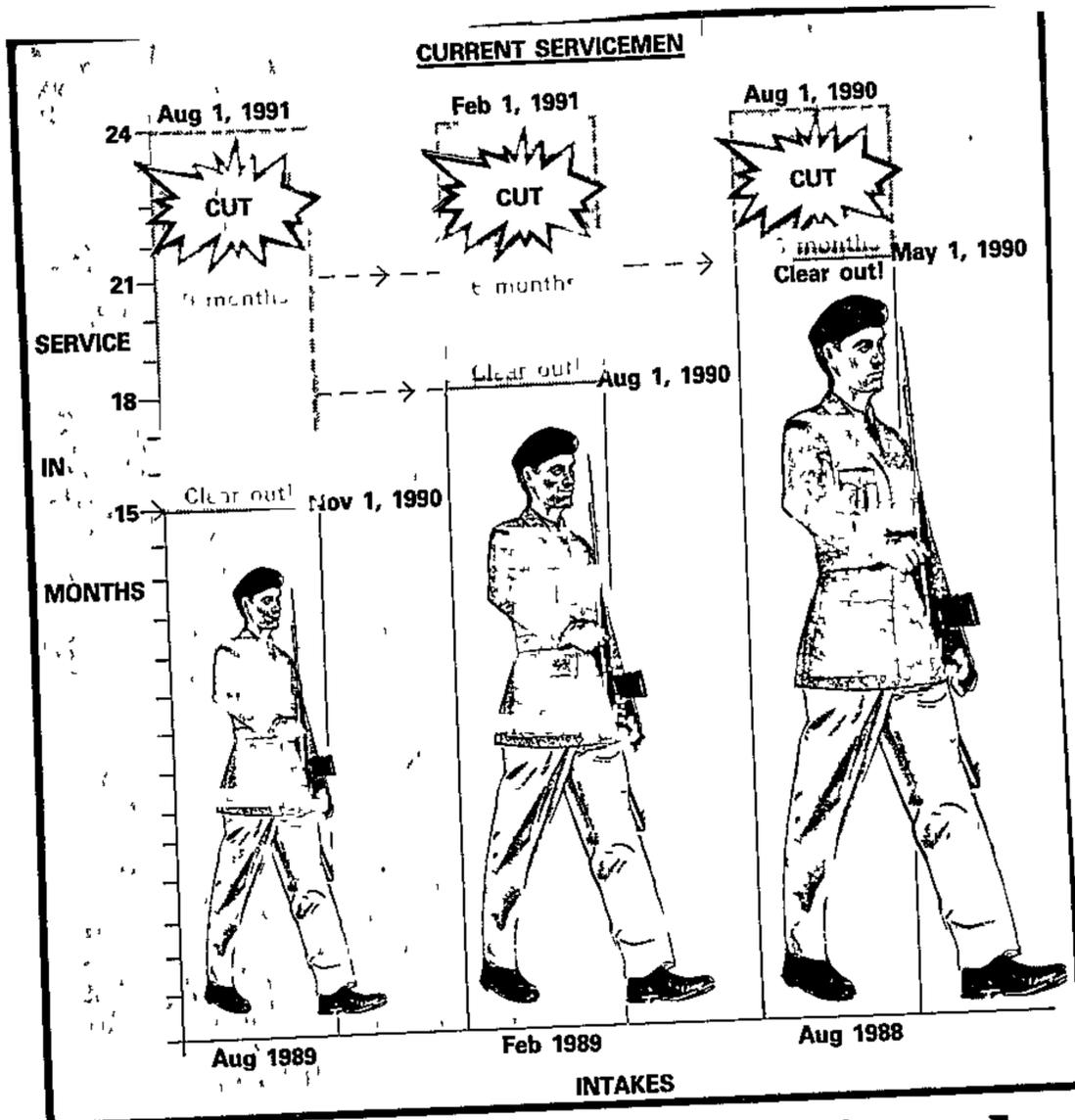
He had refused to render service when called up at 3 Medical Battalion in November 1987

David Bruce, of Johannesburg, will appeal against his imprisonment for six years for refusal to do military service "under an apartheid government"

---

Call-up:  
Cape T. v. J. 9/12/89  
Objectors 250  
to appeal

December 1989



# SADF: August '89 intake will serve 15 months

# Conscripts still face 'dilemma'

PRETORIA. — Serving SA Defence Force conscripts' will have their terms shortened according to a system whereby the most recent intakes will perform the least national service.

This is the gist of a statement by SADF chief General Jannie Geldenhuys yesterday, following Thursday's announcement by President FW de Klerk that the initial period of national service was to be halved from two years to one.

General Geldenhuys said the change would be introduced systematically over the next 10 months to ensure the maintenance of the required manpower for military commitments.

He said:

The August 1988 intake will complete their initial period of service at the end of April/beginning of May next year — about 21 months of service.

The February 1989 intake will complete their initial period of service at the end of July/beginning of August next year — about 18 months of service.

The August 1989 intake will complete their initial period of service at the end of October/beginning of November next year — about 15 months service.

General Geldenhuys said the discharge dates would be staggered for reasons of continuity, road safety and transport.

To make up for the reduction in manpower a short service period was being launched, he said.

Volunteers would be paid a R5 000 bonus at the start and end of each year of short service, for a maximum of three years.

They would be paid the same salaries, 13th cheque and service allowances as their counterparts in the Permanent Force, but their dependants would not qualify for the SADF's medical scheme.

Volunteers would also not be promoted during this period.

They would be credited with 120 days' Citizen Force service each year, which meant they would have no Citizen Force obligations after three years.

The servicemen would augment the force levels necessary for duties in the infrastructure of the SADF.

A number of junior leaders would be acquired to serve as training personnel to make up for the loss of lieutenants and corporals.

Staff Reporter  
THE reduction of national service did not remove the "huge dilemma" faced by conscripts who still had to choose whether to serve in an "apartheid army", the Conscientious Objectors' Support Group (COSG) said in a statement yesterday.

It would therefore continue working for an end to conscription

It would also work for the introduction of a genuine non-punitive form of community service for objectors

"We call on the government to extend the reduction to those conscripts currently serving in the SADF, to people doing community service as religious objectors and to jailed objectors, who are serving up to six years' imprisonment."

Call-up <sup>CHL</sup>  
cut but <sup>Toms</sup> <sup>11/12/87</sup>

Toms may  
still go <sup>24</sup>  
back to jail

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG —  
Despite the reduction in  
national service an-  
nounced on Thursday,  
conscientious objector  
Dr Ivan Toms is "still  
preparing to go back to  
prison"

Dr Toms was released  
from Pollsmoor Prison  
on bail in December  
1988 pending an appeal  
after serving nine  
months of an 18-month  
sentence

His appeal, and that of  
fellow objector Mr David  
Bruce, will be heard in  
the Bloemfontein  
Supreme Court on Feb-  
ruary 27.

Dr Toms hailed the re-  
duction of national ser-  
vice as "a great victory  
for the anti-war move-  
ment" but said he did  
not expect it to help his  
cause

Three conscientious  
objectors are in jail for  
refusing to serve in the  
SADF.

Ms Mandy Taylor of  
the Conscientious Objec-  
tors' Support Group wel-  
comed the reduction but  
said it failed to address  
the fundamental issue  
confronting conscripts  
Whether or not to serve  
in the SADF

She said the objectors  
currently serving jail  
sentences were vindicat-  
ed by the present cli-  
mate of negotiations and  
should be set free as a  
token of goodwill

Ms Taylor said alter-  
native service should be  
extended to all consci-  
entious objectors and  
should not be punitive

# New system: Issues need to be addressed

284

CAPT TIM B

13/12/87

WELL, I was dead wrong about an early reduction in national service, although I console myself with the thought that so was every other military observer and, apparently, practically the entire SADF. This inclines me to think that it was essentially a political image-building decision — most analysts expected a reduction, but not till the final report of the Van Loggerenberg Commission.

Be that as it may, national service is such a fundamental part of our system that the cut is going to require much adaptation and the addressing or reconsideration of several important issues, including the following:

- I see a grave defect in the new "short service" plan for inducing conscripts to serve another couple of years so that they can be trained and deployed as junior leaders — the incentives being a good financial package and absolution from any subsequent Citizen/Commando Force camps.

The SADF seems to have forgotten that a similar 1970s scheme soon resulted in a serious shortage of new leader group material in the CCF. Yet it has done exactly the same thing, even though the CCF complained at great length at the time!

The pre-1977 experience indicates that very few short-service junior leaders volunteer for CCF service. Many — possibly most — are in it to get their military obligation out of the way and/or to accumulate money for such purposes as study, marriage or buying a car.

In other words, few would volunteer for part-time service.

In my opinion the SADF should have stipulated that a former short-serviceman should do two or three camps. This would inject some welcome extra expertise and possibly prove so agreeable that he signs on for more — the CCF lays much more emphasis on regimental spirit and comradeship than the PF.

- The plan for drafting more national servicemen into the police would seem to be a dead duck unless an SADF-type short-service scheme was introduced, because it would not be cost-effective. Incidentally, I am told many cops fear national service policemen would lower standards — although, oddly, it seems the almost-untrained special constables are professional enough.

- The policy of granting university deferments might change, one school of thought believes that it would now not be necessary except for certain professional men such as doctors, whom the SADF can use. Another school believes students should guarantee that they will not take the gap when they qualify, seeing that most of their tuition is subsidised by the taxpayer. With service down to a not-too-onerous 12 months, this idea might become a player again.

- The community-service terms of objectors will surely change. The Defence Act stipulates that such people must serve the equivalent of their entire military obligation, plus 50% — about six years. With national service down by 12 months, this dwindles to 4½ years. Common fairness dictates that serving people should have their terms reduced accordingly, since community service is supposed to be an accommodation and not punishment.

Willem Steenkamp is a reservist in the Citizen Force

(254)

CONSCRIPTION

# Marching them down again

■ The call-up cuts will save money; a volunteer army would save more



So we must fear a peace psychosis — that's what the Conservative Party believes could break out now that the period of initial conscription has been cut in half to one year. Just about everyone who is sane has welcomed the decision.

In fact, the issue has to be evaluated in the light of two powerful factors: military and economic needs. Behind these — and, indeed, bringing them into congruency — is the issue of conscription. Does it make sense? Should we not rather have a volunteer army? If we prepare for that option, how much will it cost? Will that bill offset the costs of our system of conscription, particularly as they are felt in SA where the security situation is so bound up with the political and racial impasse?

It is logical that President F W de Klerk should have presided over the announcement: his administration has swept in on the promise of reform, not least economic reform, and conscription is nothing if not an economic issue.

But take the military component first. The reduction of military obligations on young white men makes sense. The war in the north of Namibia has all but ended and, even if it continues, or for that matter intensifies, it really is no longer SA's war. One economist suggests that the move "fits in with the SADF's changed conception that the broad threat has changed from a conventional, superpower-linked war, to something with more of an internal dimension."

Maybe so — but the decision to withdraw from far-flung frontiers is clearly a political one. Armies do not voluntarily relinquish their claims on able-bodied men, or not until the options are coherently and persuasively set out.

Our experience with conscription is in certain respects comparable to that of the US in the Sixties. As the economist Milton Friedman (writing in *Newsweek* in 1966, when the debate over the US draft was truly beginning to bite) put it: "The draft is inequitable because irrelevant considerations play so large a role in determining who serves. It is wasteful because deferment of students, fathers and married men jams colleges, raises the birth rate and fuels divorce courts."

"It is inconsistent with a free society because it exacts compulsory service from some and limits the freedom of others to travel abroad, emigrate, or even to talk and act freely. So long as compulsion is retained, these defects are inevitable."

Add to this the racial component and the portrait of a society increasingly anguished over compulsory military service is clear enough. Conscription is costly in all kinds of ways.

De Klerk said cost-cutting was one reason for the decision, though it will take at least a year before any economic effect will be felt. The first conscripts to benefit will be those returning to civilian life in October. Meanwhile, it is fair to ask *how much* money will be saved — and to address the issue of whether conscription is needed at all.

"Conscription," Friedman wrote, "is a tax in kind — forced labour exacted from the men who serve involuntarily. The amount of tax is the difference between the sum for which they would voluntarily serve and the sum we now pay them. The real cost of manning the armed services now, including this concealed tax, is greater than the cost of manning a volunteer force of the same size because the volunteers would be the men who find military service the most attractive alternative."

You would have, in other words, men serving as soldiers who want to be soldiers.

Meanwhile, short of that, what savings will there be from the announced cuts?

De Klerk mentioned an immediate saving of R1,5bn. The annual defence budget is put officially at just under R10bn — but could be as high as R24bn, if the broader definition of all forms of equipment needed in warfare is used and the the Special Defence Account

is included. Military expenditure can easily be disguised by spreading it over different government branches — such as military intelligence being paid for by the Treasury and the Department of Community Development paying for SADF housing.

It is impossible to get official force strengths but it is generally reckoned that the SADF trains about 50 000 national servicemen a year — 30 000 conscripted in February and 20 000 in August. According to the SADF, Permanent Force (PF) members make up 25% of the SADF's force, with national servicemen comprising 41%. Auxiliaries and civilians make up 19% and labourers 14%. The SADF says its part-time force (74% of the SADF) is comprised mainly of Citizen Force (CF) members (72%) and Commandos (28%).

Military establishments tend to be reluctant to give up large numbers of men. Soon after De Klerk's announcement, SADF chief General Jannie Geldenhuys said the force would "make up" for the reduction of manpower to ensure the necessary manning levels to maintain the infrastructure of the SADF, as well as "protection and other defence duties." In line with this he announced the introduction of a lucrative short-service period, aimed mainly at strengthening the officer corps, but also to be offered to any volunteers.

The scheme looks expensive. The SADF's Director of Manpower Planning, Brigadier Daan Neil, says volunteers will get R10 000 a year for a maximum of three years. They will also get PF pay, a 13th cheque and service allowances. Will the cost of this volunteer segment not be higher than the present expenditure on the extra year for conscripts?

Not so, say some observers. University of the Western Cape economist André Roux says the costs of conscription are largely hidden. "The allocation of conscript labour skills bears no relation to the skills they can supply. This system is extremely wasteful."

Theoretically, De Klerk's decision means the SADF will have its youngest and fittest complement, mainly school-leavers and graduates, halved from next year. In April, Defence Minister Magnus Malan said CF "campers" — men who have completed their initial two years and must chalk up another two in camps — will now serve only 10 months.

Abolishing conscription may



Barracks life ... professionalism means dedication

not be inconceivable SA acquitted itself admirably in two world wars and Korea with volunteer forces

Conscription is politically unacceptable in Britain and the US (though most Europeans continue with conscription in some form) Military analysts say professional military elites are now vital, given the proliferation of highly specialised military hardware

The SADF is not keen to enter into debate on the cost of conscription as against the cost of a smaller, better paid, better motivated, professional volunteer force It has been argued that the cost of maintaining such a force could be just as high, if not higher Willem Steenkamp, the veteran *Cape Times* military correspondent, argues that abolishing conscription would mean paying 250 000 professionals R7,5bn a year (87,5% of the present defence budget) He uses an average of R30 000 annual expenditure per member

But that estimate may be way over the top General Bob Rogers, DP defence spokesman, says only 10 000 men would be needed The British and American experience with volunteer forces would seem to support this view

As Friedman noted, "A volunteer force would need fewer recruits We now waste manpower by high turnover, unnecessary training and retraining, and the use of underpaid servicemen for menial tasks"

(In our case he could have added tasks which have nothing to do with military needs, such as collecting taxes or doing the

job of policemen )

Wits Centre for Policy Studies' David Shandler says the cost of paying for a volunteer army should be judged against the cost of the brain drain His survey, conducted in June, showed that *half* this year's English-speaking graduates (in fields excluding the arts and humanities) were preparing to emigrate, "in the main because of conscription"

Shandler says previous research shows that every year 4 500 male graduates (about 50% of the total) emigrate with most citing avoidance of conscription as their motive He says the brain drain costs, in actuarial terms, about R15bn a year (or about 9% of GDP) Losses in taxes and productivity were estimated at another R4,9bn, bringing the total to close on R20bn a year

Emigration also causes a shortage of managers and a rise in labour costs Apart from emigration service evasion through extended study has added to the skills shortage

Finally, when the highly qualified graduates settle overseas, they tend to stay there — at incalculable cost to the economy

Many such draft-dodgers may now be looking at the question of military service with fresh eyes One year does not seem endless and there is the added incentive that combat seems increasingly unlikely The big question is what proportion these pragmatic objectors form of the total and how many are objecting to conscription on principle Opinions are bound to be coloured by a political point of view

Nor does a shorter period of conscription address the problems faced by conscientious objectors or those who find it objectionable to serve in what they call an apartheid army

Economists and Assocom have warned that there could be immediate problems finding jobs for an extra 25 000 men who would up to 1990 have been serving their second year

This should soon be outweighed, however, if large numbers of graduates decide to stay in the country

Nor does conscription have any bearing on the changing role of the armed services — from mainly the protection of the borders to engagement in the internal fight against terrorism and to counter the sort of political intimidation that made life in townships such hell for ordinary folk These are legitimate roles that have nothing to do with the issue at hand

Simply put, there are strong arguments to suggest that a volunteer army would be smaller, more efficient, pack more punch and certainly be less costly

And, if Pretoria is serious about economic reform, the ending of conscription must be taken seriously as an option

Besides, conscription is an historic anomaly here We have been through two world wars without it, largely because some Afrikaners felt an affinity with Germany The dislike of some young men now for engaging an enemy with whom they feel some empathy, should be seen in that perspective ■

254

## A VISIT TO THE SCENE OF THE CONTROVERSIAL 'MISSILE TESTING' CENTRE IN THE SOUTHERN CAPE ...

**F**OREIGN Minister Pik Botha this week denied press reports, based on sources inside the CIA, that South Africa and Israel have collaborated at Armscor's testing range near Arniston to make a long-range missile capable of carrying nuclear warheads.

Botha was speaking in Vienna after holding talks with representatives of the United States, Britain and the Soviet Union. The three governments are concerned that South Africa possesses nuclear weapons and are pressuring Pretoria to sign a treaty that bans the spread of nuclear weapons.

Last month the US television agency NBC

quoted US intelligence sources saying Israel and South Africa were involved in a "full blown partnership" to make nuclear-tipped missiles and had jointly carried out their first successful test at the Arniston site on July 5 this year.

The television agency said Israel has been secretly sharing nuclear technology with South Africa for the past 10 years in exchange for use of the Arniston test site and a supply of enriched uranium.

Asked to comment on the NBC report, Botha replied that he had no knowledge of any such project.

He also told reporters South Africa was not yet prepared to sign the 1970 nuclear non-

proliferation treaty (NPT). The treaty requires signatory states to open all nuclear installations to inspection by the Vienna-based International Atomic Energy Agency to make sure it is not diverting nuclear fuel for military purposes.

"Why should we place our facilities under supervision and inspection if we derive no benefit whatsoever from joining the treaty," said Botha. "There is this tendency to exclude South Africa from international meetings for political reasons.

We wish to make sure that the terms of the treaty would apply to us as it would apply to other parties."

South Africa is a member of the IAEA, which regularly inspects the power station at Koeberg

near Cape Town and a research station at Pelindaba near Pretoria. However a research reactor at Valindaba, which can produce plutonium for use in bombs, remains closed to international scrutiny.

On July 6 this year, the day after CIA sources say the Israeli/South African missile was launched from Arniston, Armscor issued a press statement saying it had successfully fired a "test booster rocket" that marked a "major milestone" in the development of the test range. No further details were supplied.

The *Weekly Mail* this week asked Armscor's manager of client and media liaison, BR Retief, to supply more information about the booster

## A little Eden ... hunting

WHEN Mike Engel's ancestors settled at Waenhuiskrans on the southern tip of Africa, they laid the foundations for a village of "coloured" fishermen who have waged a resolute fight to retain their way of life for nearly 200 years

The community has already survived three attempts to expropriate their white-washed cluster of thatched cottages. Now American intelligence sources have identified what may be a more serious threat: a joint project by South Africa and Israel to develop a long-range missile capable of carrying nuclear warheads.

The village is squeezed on one side by a white holiday resort called Arniston and on the other by a missile range built by the parastatal armaments corporation, Armscor, five years ago to test its rockets and bombs.

"When they came here they said they would give us jobs. They began by clearing the land and putting up those buildings behind our homes," says Mike, using a colourful dialect

*Fishermen on South Africa's most southern tip complain that a nearby missile test centre disrupts their fishing and ruins their livelihoods. 'It is to God that this sea belongs but they have come and taken it for themselves'*

**EDDIE KOCH reports**

of Afrikaans that has been developed by generations of residents at Waenhuiskrans.

"They built a fence that runs out into the sea and stops us sailing in front of their land. Last year they began with this bombing of theirs. It is to God that this sea belongs. But they have come and taken it for themselves."

The intermingling of warm currents from the Indian Ocean and the cold waters of the Atlantic create perfect conditions for a rich supply of plankton. Every year hundreds of endangered right whales swim thousands of kilometres from the Antarctic to give birth to their calves off these shores.

The marine conditions on which the whales thrive also teem with small pelagic fish that attract the shoals of yellowtail, cob, and kingklip that the men from Waenhuiskrans catch and sell to fishing companies.

Armscor appears not to have chosen the site next to Arniston for strategic reasons. There are no gun placements or strike vessels there to indicate this. There are numerous sites on the country's barren and unpopulated West Coast to use for testing missiles. It would appear that the military simply wanted to own their corner of Africa's southern tip.

The effects of this on fishermen who do not own their own boats is especially traumatic. "We suffer the most in the winter months. Armscor closes the sea for three days, then the weather stops the boat for a few days and sometimes we get no fish for two weeks at a time," says Mike.

Eli Murtz owns one of the boats in the Waenhuiskrans fleet and goes with it to sea, except on Sundays. He is the parson for the local Anglican congregation and the community's chief spokesman.

"Now Armscor makes it very heavy here at the sea. They put up beacons where you cannot sail. And there lie

our only fishing grounds in the winter. They have also stopped us from walking down the coast to trap had-dock in nets by building a security fence that goes deep into the sea," he says.

He remembers how the village was moved twice in the early 1900s to its present site so the holiday houses in Arniston could be built.

In the 1930s, when "coloured" people were still on the voters' role, a white parliamentarian arranged for a winch to be built in the harbour so that the fishermen's boats could be pulled into the docks. The capstan fell over on the first occasion it was used and its wreckage still lies in the water. "Well there are bigger and more important things that the parliament must look to. We must just wait like we always have," says Mike.

Eli's brother, Jollop, is the village boat builder. He learnt his trade by standing around in the boat yard and watching what the *larnies* (white men) were doing. "I didn't let them know what I was planning otherwise they would have chased me away."

He has been elected to a committee of village elders that is busy talking to Armscor about the damage their missile testing is doing to the community and trying to negotiate more time for the men to go to sea.

"When Armscor came here they said they would give our people jobs. But now they have brought in many people from the big towns around here and we still need the sea to live," says Jollop. "It has even happened that we are already sailing out to the reefs and a message comes over the radio: 'Return to port. Armscor is testing today.'"

Jollop's committee has managed to persuade the military to give at least two days' warning before they close off access to the reefs and obtained an undertaking to keep the restricted periods as short as possible.

But this has done little to eliminate the uncertainty the fishing village faces. While they are not yet ready to give up their 200-year-old independence, many are thinking of sending children to seek jobs in the city.

The biggest regret for Mike is the effect it has all had on his daughter. "She went to boarding school in Bredasdorp. The food there is poor. Every Wednesday I would take her money and food. I could not bear it when I could no longer do that. I have taken her out of the boarding house."



Fisherman and local parson Eli Murtz: 'Armscor puts up beacons where you cannot sail' Pictures CEDRIC NUNN, Afrapix

254



15-20/12/89

rocket. He replied: "No. I'm afraid not. These things are very confidential." He acknowledged that the Arniston range had a busy test schedule over a period of six months this year but said Armscor had nothing to add to its press release of July 6.

In August last year, while Botha was in Vienna for similar talks about the NPT, the foreign minister admitted his government had the capacity to make a nuclear bomb "should we want to" but declined to say if one had already been produced.

African and Third World countries have repeatedly tried to have South Africa expelled from the IAEA for its refusal to sign the NPT.

A further set of talks with the NPT's three trustee members, Britain, the US and the Soviet Union, is due to take place next year.

But Peter Vale, research fellow at the Institute for International Affairs in Johannesburg, told the *Weekly Mail* it appeared the South African government had no intention of signing the NPT in the near future.

"They always kick for touch on this one in the hope that they can use it to extract concessions from the West," he said.

The US government is known to be deeply perturbed about nuclear collusion between Israel and South Africa. Earlier this year CIA chief William Webster made a series of speeches say-

ing nuclear weapons proliferation represented "new dangers to regional stability and to the interests of the US. Another disturbing development we have seen is the outright transfer of complete missile systems from one country to another," he said. The comments are said to have been aimed at the deal between South Africa and Israel.

US satellite photographs show the test site at Arniston to be identical to an Israeli launch range in the Negev desert. However, tests for long-range missiles in the Negev are constrained because there is no large expanse of sea nearby.

Armscor says the location of the Arniston range allows rockets to be fired for hundreds of miles into the Indian Ocean. **Eddie Koch**

# ground for fishermen and rockets



"MY father and his father were born here. I was 10 years old when I began to work on the boats. At that time it was a little bit of school, a little bit of the sea, a little bit of school and so on," says Mike Engel.

In those days fishermen found the reefs by lining up rugged peaks on the mountains that form the backdrop to the village with landmarks such as a river mouth or high sand dune and passed these skills on to the younger generation.

There are three reefs off the Waenhuiskrans coast each at intervals of six, eight and 12 kilometres to sea. These can take up to two hours of sailing to reach. So on a typical day, the men of the village wake and make their way down to their little harbour long before the sun rises.

"I don't wake my wife when I get up at four in the morning ... just give her a kiss, look at the child and drink a quick cup of coffee," he says

"Then I go out and join the other *manne* on the way to the harbour."

The village has a fleet of 10 primitive fishing vessels, called *skute*. Each takes a team of eight men and a skipper to the reefs. Once the boats find a reef with big shoals, the skipper lets the diesel engine idle and the men each throw out two or three hand lines.

While the boats pitch and lurch in a relentless sea that towers above them even on a calm day, the fishermen spend the next eight hours baiting hooks, throwing in lines, wrestling with fish and cursing the ones that get away.

"We don't get a salary," he says. "Each man gets half of the fish he catches. The other half goes to the owner of the boat. We work in pairs and have no time to rest. The more fish we catch the more money we take home. If a man gets sick

and does not go out, no money. If he gets hurt he gets 'boggerall'. There is no rest on the boat. It's the only time we have to put food on the table."

Eight hours later the skipper starts up the engines and heads back to port, which they reach about 4pm. Then each man's catch has to be weighed and recorded in the fishing company's books so that he can be paid at the end of the week for his half of the catch.

The men keep one fish for supper and clean this at the docks before trudging home. "The boat owners used to give us two *eetvis* (eating fish) but now they take one to pay for the bait that they buy for us," he says.

At home he eats supper and watches a little television before going to sleep so that he can wake before dawn for the start of another cycle.

In two forgotten trials,  
 court told of documents  
 so explosive not even  
 lawyers could see them

now add 15-20/12/89

**Secret**

**Pappers**

# hold 'hit squad' key

By IVOR POWELL

THE *Weekly Mail* has identified a State Security Council document which gives details of the establishment and function of police and military "special forces" and could provide the key to the "hit squad" scandal.

The document, believed to be entitled "Constitution and Functions of the Special Forces", was stolen by a soldier from the psychological unit of the Department of Military Intelligence (DMI) nine years ago.

It is believed to outline the structures in which the "hit squads" operate, tracing them up to the SSC which was then led by President PW Botha and included a number of senior cabinet ministers or their deputies.

Although *Weekly Mail* does not have the document, state investigators should have easy access to it. It is part of the court records of two Official Secrets Act trials in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court that took place in 1980/1.

The authenticity of the document is not in question — the state itself argued that its content was so sensitive that possession of it was illegal.

The trials were held *in camera* and the state argued that the document was so explosive that not even the defence lawyers should see it. After legal argument, they agreed to show only parts of it to the lawyers in order to secure their agreement on an *in camera* ruling.

It is believed that it was marked "secret" and was intercepted on its way to a shredder in the DMI psychology unit. An SADF soldier, Corporal Gerhard van der Werf, who worked in the unit, was tried and convicted for this.

● To PAGE 2

## Mandela did tell MDM of FW talks

By GAVIN EVANS

THE Mass Democratic Movement had prior knowledge that jailed African National Congress leader Nelson Mandela was about to meet State President FW de Klerk.

Contrary to speculation that the MDM and ANC were "caught by surprise" by the meeting, MDM representatives said they had been told the event was in the pipeline weeks before it took place.

"Soon after his meeting with PW Botha, Mr Mandela raised the possibility of meeting with De Klerk, and we therefore knew it was about to take place, although we did not know the exact date," said MDM representative Murphy Morobe.



He said the MDM was cautious about commenting on the meeting. We will have to wait for a detailed report from Mr Mandela. Morobe said the ANC position and said the meeting would have articulated the ANC position and said the meeting was "part of the process. We have never had any reason

to question his bona fides. He has always taken his lead from the movement. The ANC has yet to respond to news of the meeting, but has kept in touch with developments.

When Mandela met PW Botha four months ago, the ANC welcomed the event. While Botha's Tuynhuys "tea party" came as virtually the last act of his presidency, De Klerk's marks a major step in an ongoing process of negotiation. Having engaged in discussions with Mandela, De Klerk is likely to open the prison doors within the next few months.

Advocate Dullah Omar, who represents Mandela, stressed the ANC leader wished to be freed immediately, but was "not going to beg for his release."

Wednesday's Tuynhuys meeting was the first encounter between the state president (pictured left) and the ANC leader. Also present were Justice Minister Kobie Coetsee and Constitutional Development Minister Gerrit Viljoen.

● To PAGE 2



Bloodied and bruised Injured Ermelo resident waits for treatment

OPENS of residents of Ermelo's

Reporter PHILIPPA GARSON

APR 19/12/84  
**Army to stay  
in townships**

PRETORIA — The Deputy Minister of Defence, Mr Wynand Breytenbach, said that only once the security situation improves would the government pull the Defence Force out of the townships.

Mr Breytenbach said the activities of radical elements made it essential for the Defence Force to maintain a presence and uphold law and order, though the situation had stabilised in most townships.

# Objectors have service reduced by one year

8 Feb 22/12/89

254

Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — Several religious conscientious objectors doing six years' community service instead of military training have had their service reduced by one year.

The objectors, some of whom have been working for the Cape Town City Council for the past five years, recently received letters from the Defence Force informing them that they will now finish at the end of the month.

Many other religious objectors are expected to be informed of a one-year reprieve, according to the National Community Service Group, which represents national servicemen doing six years' alternative service

While the group welcomed the

reduction, it pointed out that the present length of alternative service was still nearly three times as long as military service.

"This is not acceptable," said national secretary Mr Dawie Bosch

"The Minister is morally compelled to significantly reduce the excessive length of this service with immediate effect."

Mr Bosch said the group also noted that the reductions in military and community service did not apply to conscientious objectors who had been jailed.

"We call for their immediate release," he said

Asked to comment, a Defence Force spokesman said an announcement was expected in January

# SA arms sold to Somalia

## paper claims

5 Dec 22/12/89  
Pretoria Correspondent

South Africa has apparently entered into an arms deal with Somalia following a high-powered visit by Somali generals to Pretoria earlier this year, a London newspaper has claimed.

But South African sources have either dismissed the claims or refused to comment.

The report in *The Independent* claims that armaments from South Africa have begun to arrive in Somalia following a top secret tour by two Somali generals to South Africa early this year during which they met senior defence ministry officials and returned with promises of military aid.

Similar claims were made in 1985 when the foreign press reported on a secret military pact between the two countries.

Reports then linked the supply of weaponry to the granting of landing rights in Somalia to South African Airways.

An Armscor spokesman said today the organisation did not comment on any of its transactions or customers.

A Foreign Affairs spokesman said South Africa did not sell weaponry to Somalia.

The Ministry of Defence would not comment.

# Objector finds navy camp cancelled

CAPE TOWN — A member of a prominent National Party family in Malmesbury told naval authorities that he would refuse to attend military camp, then heard later that his call-up had been cancelled

University of the Western Cape sociology lecturer Mr Cobus de Swardt (27) gave political reasons for refusing to attend a 30-day camp which was to have started this week.

His father, Mr Awie de Swardt, was MPC for Malmesbury between 1974 and 1982. His mother, Hannelie, was elected MPC for Malmesbury after her husband's death.

On Tuesday, Mr de Swardt arrived at the Navy's SAS Unitie base at Duncan Dock about 7.30 am dressed in civilian clothes, accompanied by his attorney, Mr Michael Evans, and about 30 well-wishers.

Mr Evans told a petty officer of Mr de Swardt's

refusal to do the camp, but was informed that it had been cancelled.

Mr Evans and Mr de Swardt were shown a photocopy of a telegram announcing the cancellation.

The petty officer said it had been sent to the home in Yzerfontein of Mr de Swardt's parents, but he denied having received it.

He said it seemed the SADF was "testing the hard-line stand" by 771 men who in September publicly announced their refusal to do national service.

Mr Evans said he had posted a registered letter to the camp commander on December 14 informing the authorities of Mr de Swardt's decision.

Navy spokesman Commander Peter Bredenkamp confirmed that Mr de Swardt's 30-day camp was cancelled on November 22, and that telegrams were sent to all those called up — Sapa

23/12/89

STAR

254

CAP 7/1/82 27/12/82

## Top Nat family man refuses SADF stint

A MEMBER of a top Nationalist Party family, Mr Cobus de Swardt, 27, is to hand himself over to the military authorities today because he refuses to serve in the South African Defence Force.

Mr De Swardt, a sociology lecturer at the University of the Western Cape, said yesterday that he was not applying for alternative service. He was refusing to serve in the SADF on political and personal grounds.

He said he was opposed to the structural and physical violence of the government against the people of South Africa and the role of the security forces in upholding this violence.

Mr De Swardt's father, Mr Awie de Swardt, was MPC for Malmesbury between 1974 and 1982. After his father's death, his mother, Mrs Hannelie de Swardt, was elected MPC for Malmesbury.

She later married the NP MP for Ladybrand, Mr Jan van der Bergh.

# 'The ironic plight of conscientious objectors'

Staff Reporter

It was ironic that while the Government said it could accommodate fewer than half of the people liable for national service during 1988, a number of men were given prison sentences for refusing to serve in the SA Defence Force, according to the latest Race Relations Survey

The 1988/9 survey said over the last two years three young men were jailed for periods ranging between 18 months and six years for refusing to serve in the SADF and 143 men publicly declared they would not serve in the SADF

The survey said the End Conscription Campaign, attempted to discuss alternative forms of military service with the Government during 1988

In August, Defence Minister, General Magnus Malan broke off relations with the ECC.

He accused the organisation of "threatening the security of the State" and said the "movement was the vanguard of those forces that are intent on wrecking the present dispensation and its renewal"

The ECC was banned from carrying out its activities on August 24

# Objector finds that camp is cancelled

Staff Reporter

A MEMBER of a prominent Nationalist family yesterday told naval authorities that he would refuse to attend a camp — only to hear his call-up had been cancelled

UWC sociology lecturer Mr Cobus de Swardt, 27, cited political reasons for his refusal to attend the 30-day camp

His father, Mr Awie de Swardt, was MPC for Malmesbury between 1974 and 1982. His mother, Mrs Hanneljie de Swardt, was elected the MPC after her husband's death.

Yesterday, Mr De Swardt arrived at the Navy's SAS Unitie base at Duncan Docks about 7.30am, dressed in civilian clothes and accompanied by his attorney, Mr Michael Evans, and about 30 well-wishers.

Mr Evans told a petty officer of Mr De Swardt's refusal, but was informed that the camp had been cancelled.

They were shown a photocopy of a telegram announcing the cancellation, which Mr De Swardt then denied he had received.

W/Argus 30/12/89 (254) (254)  
By JOHN YELD, Weekend Argus Reporter

**FEARS** of a contaminated water supply to the coastal villages of Rooi Els, Pringle Bay and part of Betty's Bay have led to the Rooi Els Local Council going public about what they believe is an unlawful decision to sell land to Armscor.

The council said that if necessary it would fight the matter in court

The decision to sell nearly 400 hectares of prime mountain land above Rooi Els — land on which the Buffels River Dam is situated to provide water to Rooi Els, Pringle Bay and part of Betty's Bay — to the Armscor subsidiary Somchem for a token R500 was taken by the Overberg Regional Services Council (RSC)

In a statement to the annual ratepayers' meeting today, the Rooi Els Local Council reported that it had been "deliberately" kept in the dark about the proposed transaction. This, according to the council's two senior counsel, was unlawful.

The council is angry because

- They fear the proposed sale endangers the Rooi Els and Pringle Bay communities by jeopardising their water supply,
- The value of the land "is vastly greater" than the agreed R500 price, and
- The council and the Pringle Bay Ratepayers' Association had not been kept informed

### Somchem "not welcome"

The council was also worried because they had information relating to an extension and change in the nature of Somchem's activities, but they had been advised not to reveal further details for fear of falling foul of the Armaments Development and Production Act

Somchem's presence was "not welcome", said the council

A council statement said the transaction had been cloaked in secrecy "because of alleged 'security considerations'" and the council had repeatedly been refused sight of the documentation underlying the dispute

"Senior counsel have, however, advised that no secrecy validly pertains to the sale of the land itself or to the lease thereof"

The Rooi Els council said it would fight the matter and go to court if the RSC and Somchem did not provide "satisfactory and legally enforceable undertakings"

According to the statement, the former Divisional Council of Caledon decided to sell to Somchem a "very large piece of land" — 395,98ha or portion 186 of the farm Hangklip 559 — which included the Buffels River Dam

The decision to sell it to Somchem had been taken "without any prior notification" to the ratepayers' associations of Rooi Els and Pringle Bay or to the municipality of Betty's Bay, the statement said

The Divisional Council's successor — the Overberg RSC — was proceeding with the preparation of sale documentation, in spite of the "strong opposition" of the Rooi Els Local Council and the Pringle Bay Ratepayers' Association

Compared to the R500 "price" agreed for the land, Somchem itself had recently paid R800 000 for two adjoining portions of land at approximately R8 000 a hectare, while other comparable land in the area was worth about R6 000 a hectare

"In market-related figures, we are therefore looking at approximately R2,5-million, not R500

"(But) in actual fact, it is not sufficient to try to measure the value of the land in question in ordi-

Turn to page 3

## Rooi Els outrage

From page 1

ary market-related figures. Its real value to the townships is the replacement cost of another dam and catchment area — very many millions of rands"

The statement said the proposed sale of alienation had been kept secret and had not been advertised for the required objections

"According to legal advice which the Rooi Els Local Council has taken from senior counsel, the decision to sell was *ultra vires* and invalid, and is not covered or protected by certain delegations and exemptions made by the Administrator"

The council believed the RSC had "neglected" its duty to the inhabitants and representatives of the townships. The RSC needed money to provide services — including the supply of water — and "should not therefore be making a virtual donation of what we have shown to be an extremely valuable asset to what is believed to be a profit-making company"

"In fact, the RSC admitted at

a meeting on December 7 that they are acting more in the interests of Somchem — which they wrongly equate with the state — than in the interests of ratepayers

"This, too, the Rooi Els council finds a matter for grave concern"

The council also feared Somchem's activities if it was allowed "full and especially unmonitored" ownership of the land — particularly following a recent "phenomenon" about which it had been advised not to reveal further details because of a possible contravention of the Armaments Development and Production Act

"We fear not only an imminent extension of Somchem's operation but also a change in the nature of their operation

"More specifically, we fear that the Buffels River Dam will be contaminated, and that the catchment area for the dam will also be contaminated by a change in the nature of Somchem's operation"

In spite of exhaustive efforts, the RSC and Somchem could not be reached for comment.